





# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 4/18/2025

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.9 (Pro) on 6/3/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>

Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of *eternal punishment*. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
- 05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	1
mArkaH .....	33
lUkaH .....	53
yohanaH .....	87
preritAH .....	113
romiNaH .....	148
1 karinthinaH .....	163
2 karinthinaH .....	177
gAlAtinaH .....	186
iphiSiNaH .....	191
philipinaH .....	196
kalasinaH .....	200
1 thiSalanIkinaH .....	203
2 thiSalanIkinaH .....	207
1 tImathiyaH .....	209
2 tImathiyaH .....	213
tItaH .....	216
philomonaH .....	218
ibriNaH .....	219
yAkUbaH .....	229
1 pitaraH .....	233
2 pitaraH .....	237
1 yohanaH .....	240
2 yohanaH .....	244
3 yohanaH .....	245
yihUdAH .....	246
prakAzitaM .....	247

## APPENDIX

- Reader's Guide
- Glossary
- Maps
- Destiny
- Illustrations, Doré



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



tadA ylzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karma kurvvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
IUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI|  
2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| 3 tasmAd  
yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajJAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm| 4  
tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon| 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe  
boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjAH  
tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe| 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya  
putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham  
tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH| 10 tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH|  
11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa|  
12 tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13  
tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta illyAkIm tasya suto'sor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm  
tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta illyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto  
yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM)  
vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd  
bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya  
kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmika  
kanyA yUSaph vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI  
babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan  
gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya  
dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM  
mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhat, sA ca putraM  
prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karlSyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn  
teSAM kaluSebhyu uddhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazy garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviSyate|  
immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM saGglzvaraityarthaH| 23  
iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktrA IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|  
24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM  
jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat,  
tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre|

**2** anantaraM herod saMjjake rAjJI rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare  
yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya  
kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdlyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi  
tiSThantastadlyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA herod rAjA  
kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvaMAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvaM  
pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnlya papraccha, khrISTAH kutra janiSyate? 5  
tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM  
likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnlbhyo yihUdIyasya nlvRtaH| he yihUdIyadezasye baitleham  
tvaM na cAvarA|srAyellyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya  
udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA  
drSTAAbhavat, tad viniczayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamiM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta,  
yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA taduddeze prApte mahyAM vArtAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa  
praNaMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAjJa etAdRzim AjJAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM  
dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAMagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste,  
tasya sthAnasyopari stthagitA tasyau| 10 tad drSTAte mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tato  
gehamadhyA pravizya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtvA

praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamajca  
tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpam punarapi gantuM svapna  
IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te njadezaM prati pratashire| 13 anantaraM teSu  
gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya  
zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhItvA misardezaM palAyasa, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArtAM na  
kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyate| 14 tadAnIM  
yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhItvA misardezaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA ca  
herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svaklyaM  
samupAhUyam] yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt|  
16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAAnA pravaJcitaM vijjAya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM  
jyotirvividhyastena viniczitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviSTA  
yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn  
ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca] zokena kRtazabdazca  
rAmAyAM saMnizamyate] svabAlagaNahetorvai rAHEL nArI tu rodinI] na manyate prabodhantu  
yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat  
tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze  
svapne darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhItvA  
punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH| 21  
tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhlan isrAyeldezam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdlyadeze  
arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvAM karotiti nizamya  
tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldezasya  
pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsaranAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratlyA  
kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdlyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan  
kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttaya, svargiyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3  
paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samikuruta  
sarvvathA] ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 etadvacanaM  
yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yohanamuddizya bhASitam] yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM  
tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM  
yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezlyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnavA  
ahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgiRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA  
babhuVuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam  
Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMzA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn  
kazcetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkaM tAta  
ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharatal] yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara  
etebhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle  
kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto  
madhye'gniM nikSepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakena majjanena yuSmAn  
majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau  
voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjaiSyati| 12 tasya  
kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya  
bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 13  
anantaraM yIzu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAllpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|  
14 kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA  
majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata  
ittham sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata| 16 anantaraM

ylzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakre| 17 aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhuUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhuUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamlipam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabratI, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujA kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHSaranti taireva jIviSyati!" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanaGaraM nltvA mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestarhito'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUTAn rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH| yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadlyacaraNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva!" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nltvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAjcakAra ca, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhUH paramezvaraH praNamyaH kevalaH sa sevyazca!" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatAji, tadA svargiyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAlil prAsthyiyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAll etayloruvabhayoH pradezayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdezyiyagAlliI yarddanpAre'bdhirdhasi| naptAlisubUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16 yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargiyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNaVastAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkSaNAt tau nAvA M svatAtaJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhuUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzcA zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIidezaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUttagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnItesu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 etena gAlil-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirikSya bhUdharopari vravitvA samupaviveza| 2 tadAnIM ziSyesu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA kathA kathyAjcakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargiyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitaH tRSArattAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca

dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhidhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvajca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhw; te yuSmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan| 13 yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati| 14 yuyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaram guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlyA droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yena mAnavA yuSmAkAM satkarmmAni vilokya yuSmAkAM svargasthaM pitaram dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkAM dIptistAdRK prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyajca loptum AgatavAn, itthAM mAñubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyAM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvAMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtRA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjjAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapI laMghate manujAMjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveStuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyAM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnite'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivedyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anyajca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdI vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyAM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAjana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicaritvAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varam| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varam| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchatI, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyAM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTA, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi

na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purl; 36 nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolajca vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM krozadvayaM yAhi| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatrUM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RtIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAjcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathaA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAjcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha| 46 ye yuSmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkAM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svlyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmaMma kurutha? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzaBhavata|

**6** sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarma mA kuruta, tathaA kRte yuSmAkAM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kijcana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yada dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyA praZaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjAmaRge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathaA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jjApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjAmaRgesya koNe tiSThanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi, te svakiyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphalaM bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanlyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathaAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeSAM apARAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApyi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM apARAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam apARAdhAn na kSamiSyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAruSA n upavAsaM jjApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatkRte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzl sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH

kalaGkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuvantti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanam mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvantti, tAdRze svarge dhanam saJcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanam tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdlptiyuktAM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati ataeva yA dlptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyamahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tatha yUyamapiIzvaraM lakSmIjcytubhe sevituM na zaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuSmabhyA M tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAJca vapUMSi kiM zreSThAni na hi? 26 vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyA M tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan niJAYuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutaczintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kijca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt devArcakA apIti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmajca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyA M pradAyiSyante| 34 zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintaiSyati; adyatani yA cintA sAdyakRte prcuratarA|

**7** yathA yUyA M doSiRtA na bhavatha, tatkRte'nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyA M parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSiRtA bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate| 3 aparaJca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahajasya locane yat tRNAM Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase? 4 tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNAM bahiSyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRStau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNAM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyajca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSajca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSepaNAt te tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyA M dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkRte dvAraM mocyate| 9 Atmajena pUpE prArthite tasmai pASANAM vizrANayati, 10 mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnitha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svlyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUyAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyA M tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhutta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13 saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhAt tena bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddeSTaraH kiyanto'lpAH| 15 aparaJca ye

janA meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyAH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha| **16** manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitazca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? **17** tadvat uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| **18** kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti| **19** aparaM ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRttA vahnau kSipyante| **20** ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha| **21** ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmaM karoti sa eva pravekSyati| **22** tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyAm na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni? **23** tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| **24** yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtrA jjAninA saha mayopamlyate| **25** yato vRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patati **26** kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA 'jjAninA upamlyate| **27** yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| **28** yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadIyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire| **29** yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapuruSaiva samupadideza|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpaczAd vavrajuH| **2** ekaH kuSThavAn

Agatya taM praNamyA babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti| **3** tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGGaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammany'e'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkSaNAt kuSThenAmoci| **4** tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi mA brUh, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAraM darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| **5** tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kazcit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASe, **6** he prabho, madhya eko dAsaH pakSAghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste| **7** tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| **8** tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyA yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAtrAm Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati| **9** yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhityukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItiyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvityukte sa tat karoti| **10** tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapaczAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyA vacmi, isrAyelyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH| **11** anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti; **12** kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharsaNe bhavatatasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjasya santAnA nikSesyanter| **13** tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| **14** anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAjCakre| **15** tatastena tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tada sA samutthAya tAn siSeve| **16** anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIditajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; **17** tasmAt, sarvvA durbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArItA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn| yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| **18** anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza| **19** tadAnIM eka

upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM nIDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babbhASE, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva| 22 tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpaczAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhajbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhitha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaripatI asya kimAjAgrAhiNau? kldRzo'yaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rhbUtvA taM sAkSAT kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot| 29 tAvucaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhah? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAniM tAbhyAM kijcid dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tada yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhAuccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAyAtAH tajca vilokya prArthatAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM slmAto yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSAghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijJAya taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintam vijJAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyam vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastiIti yUyaM yatha jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatksaNaD utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNaT taM dhanyaM babhASire ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahesthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnavA Agatya tena sAkAma tasya ziSyazica sAkam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad dRStvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAma bhuMkte? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn prayavadar, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yatha priti rna tathA yajjakarmaNi|yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhlInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zaklувanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH

samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitenA purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidrajca bahukutsitaM dRzyate| 17 anyajca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyyate tena gostanIrashaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrashaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamyA babhASe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaikA nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTVA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nizcitatvati| 22 tato yIzurvardanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM sushthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmkarSIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutmA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procraiAhUyantau tatpaczAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato yIzau gehamadhyA M praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthA? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni spRzan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkSaNAt tayo rnetrANI prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjApaya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUKah kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAjacakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAgyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDASt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyajca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSya teSu kAruNiKAH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurAni santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH| 38 kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAza zamayituM tebhyah sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotlyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat| 5 etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjjApayat, yUyam anyadezlyAnAM padavIM zemiroNiYAnAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meSAsteSAmeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjetvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jlvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvam vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata| 9 kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIlta| 10 anyaccya yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIlta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyam yat puraM yajca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThat| 12 yadA yUyam tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata| 13

yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAzIryuSmabhyameva  
bhaviSyati] 14 kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti  
teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata] 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi  
vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati] 16 pazyata,  
vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNom, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH  
kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata] 17 nRbhyah sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyam rAjasaMsadi  
samarpisYadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve] 18 yUyam mannAmahetoH zAstRNAM  
rAjAJca samakSaM tAnanyadezinazcAdhi sAkSItvArthamAneSyadhve] 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA  
yUyam kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM  
tat taddaNde yuSmAnmanaH su samupasthAsyati] 20 yasmAt tada yo vakSyati sa na yUyam kintu  
yuSmAkamanttarasthaH pitrAtmA] 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutajca mRtau samarpayiSyati,  
apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti] 22 manmamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn  
RtIyiSyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyate] 23 tai ryadA  
yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tada yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvAM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM  
vacmi yAwanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM  
na zakSyatha] 24 guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn] 25 yadi ziSyo nijaguro  
rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM| cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate,  
tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyam mA bibhIta, yato yanna  
prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyajciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi  
nAsti] 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdlptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM  
yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM] 28 ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAmaM,  
tebhyo mA bhaiSTA; yaH kAyAtmA nau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta] (**Geenna**  
g1067) 29 dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrlyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM  
vinA teSAMekopi bhuvi na patati] 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvakacA gaNitAMH santi] 31 ato  
mA bibhIta, yUyam buhucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH] 32 yo manujasAkSAnmAmaGgIkurute  
tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgIkariSyte] 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgataiti  
mAneubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM] 34 pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU  
rvirodhayituJcAgatesmi] 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatru rbhavitA] 36 yaH pitari mAtari  
vA mattodhikaM prlyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prlyate,  
sepi na madarhaH] 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlAn matpaczAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH] 39 yaH  
svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati] 40 yo  
yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti,  
sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti] 41 yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte,  
sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti vidityA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte  
sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati] 42 yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM  
kajcanaikaM ziSya iti vidityA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM  
vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vajciSyate]

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJApanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM  
susaMvAdaM pracAryituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe] 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan  
khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArTTAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA  
vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe? 3 etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSya prAhiNot] 4 yIzuH pratyavocat,  
andha netrANI labhante, khajcA gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti,  
mRtA jlvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM  
zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatVA tadvArTTAM yohanaM gadataM] 6 yasyAhaM na vighnibhavAmi,  
saeva dhanyaH] 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo rylzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda,  
yUyam kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8

vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyAM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazyta svaklyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yAM yohan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyAM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH| 12 aparajca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadezaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahituM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH| 15 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyAM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyAM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtigrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAtA caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jjAnino jjAnavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmaM kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttiyabhAvAt tAni nagarAni prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuSmamadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmaM kRtA M yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparaJca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaNi karmaM NyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tada dy yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs 486) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDaH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jjAnavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvtuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca loka yUyAM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazIlō namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvajca, tena yUyAM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbē| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamajjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazyta vizrAmavAre yat karmaM AkarttavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmaM Akurvyan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApA Thi? 4 ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujAnA JcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArlyAM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjakA nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajjakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJAsiSta tarhi nirdoSA n doSiNo nAkArSTA| 8 anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyA pi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM

karaNlyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi  
 yastAM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH  
 kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM  
 gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArIte sonyakaravat svastho'bhat| 14 tadA phirUzino  
 bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH| 15 tato yIzustad  
 viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpaczAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn  
 kRtvA ityAjApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonItO  
 manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyopari svaklyAtmA  
 mayA saMsthApayiSyate| tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprikAzyate| 18 kenApi na virodhA  
 sa vivAdaJca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate| 19 vyavasthA calitA yAvat  
 nahi tena kariSyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca| tathA sadhUmavarttiJca  
 na sa nirvvApayiSyate| 20 pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH| 21 yAnyetAni  
 vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai  
 statsamIpam AnItO bhUtgrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthikRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko  
 draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhaVAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH  
 santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsiBubnAmno bhUtarAjasya  
 sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtaN tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIzusteSAM iti mAnasaM vijjAya  
 tAn avadat kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidiyate; yacca kijcana  
 nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti| 26 tadvat zayatAno yadi  
 zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa  
 sthAsyati? 27 ahaJca yadi bAlsiBuA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena  
 bhUtaN tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicAryaitArasta eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM  
 yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29  
 anyaJca kopi balavanta janAM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya  
 taddiravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsyA dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti| 30  
 yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAkAM na saMgRhlati, sa  
 vikirati| 31 ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca  
 marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na  
 zaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM  
 zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya  
 tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha,  
 tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya  
 phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH pariclyate| 34 re bhujagavaMzA  
 yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyA M vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya  
 pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadAnAd vaco nirgacchat| 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt  
 sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd  
 asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi  
 vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyA dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svlyavacobhi rniraparAdhaH  
 svlyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca  
 jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kijcana lakSma didRkSAmaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTo  
 vyabhiCARI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat  
 kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhammInasya  
 kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivlyA  
 mAnavA vicAradina etadvamzlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte  
 yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42  
 punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAjjI vicAradina etadvamzlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH

kariSyati yataH sA rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Astel| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatvA vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyAM mArjjitaM zohbitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptbhUtAn saGginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnam pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadazA pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate| 46 mAnebhyA etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAzca tena sAkAM kAJcit kathAM kathayituM vAJchanto baireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kaczit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThant| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahajAH? 49 pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite; 50 yaH kaczit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparaJca tasmin dine ylzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnAvA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kaczit kRSIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabljeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatkSaNAT tAnyAGkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnYedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparaJca katipayabljeSu urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zataguNAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrotuM yasya zruti AsAta sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRchhyata, bhavatA tebhyAH kuto dRSTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyAM sAmarthyamAdAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyAM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate| 13 te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakathA kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakSyatha yUyaJca parijjAtuM na zakSyatha| te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti locanaiH| karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH| 15 yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAni teSu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kRSivaliyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzve bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kaczit rAjyasya kathAM nizamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kaczit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhlati, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADanA vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bljAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH

santaH kecit zataguNAni kecita SaSTiguNAni kecicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24  
anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTA ntakathAmupasthApya tebhyAH kathayAmAsa; svarglyarAjyaM  
tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyupyanta| 25 kintu  
kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabljAnAM madhye  
vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yada bljebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni  
ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gRhasthasya dAseyA  
Agamya tasmai kathayAjcakruH, he maheccha, bhavatA kiM kSetre bhadrabljAni naupyanta?  
tathAtve vanyayavasAni krta Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA  
karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayAM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH  
kIdRzlcchA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH  
sAkaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante| 30 ataH zsykarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha  
varddhantAM, paczAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya  
dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM  
nItvA sthApantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTA ntakathAmutthApya tebhyAH  
kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabljamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa| 32 sarSapabljA M  
sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru  
rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzasya  
sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyAH kathayAjcakAra;  
kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmacUrNanAM madhye sarvveSAM  
mizrlbhavanaparyantaM samAccAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM  
yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM  
vinA tebhyAH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dRSTA ntlyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM  
nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavaM| yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA  
proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhA M praviStE tacchiSyA  
Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTA ntakathAm bhavAna asmAn  
spaSTIkRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabljAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38  
kSetraM jagat, bhadrabljAni rAjjasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH|  
yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasa mayazza jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH  
svarglyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA jagataH zeSe  
bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt  
sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca  
bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye  
bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviSyanti| zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparaJca  
kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya  
ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyaJca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan  
46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|  
47 punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48  
tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgra hya  
bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH  
svarglyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe  
nikSepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzunA te  
prSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabhol  
52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo  
gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArA H| 53 anantaraM yIzuretAH  
sarvva dRSTA ntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn  
bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jjAnam

AzcarryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? ittham sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIzunA nigaditaM svadezlyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdi kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| 58 teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcarryakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyothAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraHO bhavato nocitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo jammAhlyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamapriNyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajJAsIt, tvayA yad yAcaye, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumAri svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnlya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtzapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza| 10 paczAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpam tanninAya| 12 paczAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyAml nltvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhASire| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhyA nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, paczAt mA navAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhyA Agatya padaistatpaczAd lyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSya teSu kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svavagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyAni kretujca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpaJaCakaM mInadvayaJcAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpaJaCakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlAn svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarlyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakAn gRhlItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtujca gADhamAdiSTavAn| 23 tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthatyituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAmiNyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAnAuccaiH zabdAyAJcakrire ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTA, eSo'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mA M bhavatsamIpam yAtumAjjApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiSTAH pitarastaraNito'varuhyA yIzerantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNAT karaM prasAryya tam dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavRte| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya tam praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSaranAmakaM nagaramupatashuH, 35 tadA tatrAtya janA yIzuM paricIya taddezsyA caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva

tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM taddyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinlya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSItvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante? 3 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAjjAM laGvdhv| 4 Izvara ityAjjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidhya, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveSAmAcaAreNezvarlyAjjAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadlyAja mAAnA kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati| zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjA bhajante mAAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIzu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAAnuSamamedhyI karoti| 12 tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA jJAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzakA eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimamasmAn bodhayatu| 16 yIzunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAT niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pArAdArikatA vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam IzvaranindA caitAni sarvvANi niryAnti| 20 etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnlyA yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyeIgotrasya hAritameSAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM preSitom| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmpukuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM| 27 tadA sA babhASE, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhajcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyaA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAllsAgarasya sanmidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza| 30 pazcAt jananivaho bahUn khajcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyA M vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivahesu mama dayA jJAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kajcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye kIamyEsuH| 33 tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhye etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mlnAMzca gRhlAn IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktva tRptavantaH;

tadavaziSTabhakSyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinaczAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kijcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmmalAM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhajbhzadya bhaviSyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdit, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tena te parasparyAM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijJAya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMky? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jjAyate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasarapuruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhIltaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIlta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 aparaJca yIzuH kaisariyA-philipipradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kecicca vadanti, tvaM yirimyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdit| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjJAyAnA nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahajca tasya prastarasopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati| (Hadēs g86) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargiyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kijcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yaccA kijcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyaJca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyA pradhAnayAjakebhyA upAdhyAebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtiyadine punarutthAnajca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhyA ziSyAn jjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitVA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakarin, matsammukhAd dUribhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarlyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAml bhavitum icchatI, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchatI, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAGamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalam dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlAn uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokovat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyacca tena sAkaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM zubhaA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthaJcaikam iti trINi dUSyANI nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalalH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhaslyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAkyA M yUyaM nizAmayata| 6 kintu vAcmetAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubja nyapatan| 7 tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANI spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTA| 8 tadAnIM netrANYunmIlly yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAduthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhiretadarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuh, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? 11 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvAni sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, ithaM tacchiSyA bubudhire| 14 pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kaczit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthA M karttuM na zaktAH| 17 tada yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhuT| 19 tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA te proktaH, yuSmAkampratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhli brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjeta| 22 aparam teSAM gAllpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyate tai rhaniSyate ca, 23 kintu tRtIye'hina ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuh, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH| 26 tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktaH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatkrte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo mlna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRStavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH? 2 tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnlya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha| 4 yaH kaczid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmA namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjye zreSThaH| 5 yaH kaczid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhlAti, sa mAmeva gRhlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyaApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapesaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyam janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate

tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA  
 nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnaU nikSepAt, khajjasya vA chinnahastasya tava  
 jlVane pravezo varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya  
 nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jlVane pravezo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10  
 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchlikuruta, 11 yato yuSmAnahaM  
 tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUTa mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti|  
 evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghe?  
 kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAMeko hAryyate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAH vihAya  
 parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgaye? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM  
 lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhypo  
 tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvat eteSAM kSudraprAenAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkAM  
 svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA  
 yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNoti,  
 tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rva  
 sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau  
 gRhltvA yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjA M tajjApaya, kintu yadi  
 samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva caNDAlaiva ca bhaviSyati|  
 18 aham yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate;  
 medinyAM yat bhocaye, svarge'pi tat mokSyate| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM  
 yuSmAkAM yadi dvAvekavAkylibHuya kijcit prArthatyete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH  
 kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM  
 teSAM madhye'smi| 21 tadAniM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA  
 mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamisye? 22 kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda,  
 tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat| 23  
 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane  
 sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyil|  
 25 tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadiyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvajca  
 vikriyatAmiti tatprabhurAdideza| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn,  
 he prabho bhavataG ghairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 27 tadAniM dAsasya prabhuh  
 sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamityA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM  
 mudrAcaturthAmZAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsA M dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditvAn,  
 mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinlya  
 babhASe, tvayA dhairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 30 tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya  
 yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya  
 sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpam gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM  
 nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSta dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau  
 prArhite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNaM kRtavAn, tathaiva  
 tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan  
 nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitvAn|  
 35 yadi yUyAM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm apardhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama  
 svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAllapradezAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM  
 yihUdApradezaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpaczAt jananiyave gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot|  
 3 tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNaT  
 nareNa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca  
 manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate,

tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna  
 dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM  
 te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjjapatraM dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM  
 mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM  
 svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirlAsIt| 9 ato yuSmAnahaM  
 vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchatI;  
 yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire,  
 yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM|  
 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyA M AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kopi manuja etanmataM  
 grahItuM na zaknoti| 12 katipayA jananaklibaH katipayA narakRtaklibaH svargarAjyAya  
 katipayAH svakRtaklIbAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuyanti te gRhlantu| 13 aparam yathA  
 sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthatayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta,  
 tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu,  
 tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM  
 datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratashel| 16 aparam eka Agatya tam papraccha, he paramaguro,  
 anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma kartavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca,  
 mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM  
 vAJchasi, tarhyAjjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn,  
 naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyaM mA dadyAH, 19  
 nijapitarau saMmanyasa, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A  
 bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM  
 vAJchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase;  
 Agaccha, matpaczAdvarttI ca bhava| 22 etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahuSampatte  
 rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo  
 mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM  
 svargarAjyapravezAt sUcIchidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyAM nizamya ziSyA  
 aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRsdvA  
 kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tadA  
 pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH paczAdvarttino 'bhavAma;  
 vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama  
 paczAdvarttino jAta iti kAraNAT navInasRStikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyacaryyasiMhAsana  
 upavekSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSupavizya isrAyeIyadvAdazavaMzAnAM  
 vicAraM kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNAT gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA  
 bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmI parityajati, sa teSAM  
 zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvJca prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrlyA aneke  
 janAH paczAt, paczAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSAkSetre  
 kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 paczAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM  
 nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe  
 katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta,  
 yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH| 5 punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayoH  
 praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAyAM velAyAM bahi  
 rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyam kimartham atra  
 sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmA NastiSThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi  
 niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM  
 bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSetrapatiradhyakSaM

gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhyA prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi] 9 tena  
 ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot| 10  
 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi  
 mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi] 11 tataste taM gRhItvA tena kSetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM  
 kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhvantaH, kintu  
 paczAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH|  
 13 tataH sa teSAMekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH  
 kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM  
 tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, paczAtlyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi| 15 svecchayA  
 nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTIH  
 kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH paczAtlyA bhaviSyanti, paczAtlyajanAzcagrIlyA bhaviSyanti,  
 ahUTA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH,  
 tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpisYate; 18 te ca taM  
 hantumAjApya tiraskRtya vtreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayituJcAnyadezlyAnAM kareSu  
 samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtlyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyat| 19 tadAnIM sivadlyasya nAri  
 svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamya kajcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce| 20 tadA yIzustAM  
 proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sA babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM  
 bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjApayatu| 21 yIzuH pratyuvAca,  
 yuvAbhyAM yad yAcate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM  
 tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM  
 zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate| 22 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyaM pAsyathaH,  
 mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn  
 vihAyAnyA M kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti|  
 23 etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH| 24 kintu yIzuH svasamIpam  
 tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezlyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn  
 zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha| 25 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH  
 kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta; 26 yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati,  
 sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet| 27 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevitum  
 bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtuJcAgataH| 28 anantaraM yirlhonagarAt teSAM  
 bahirgamanasamaye tasya paczAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH| 29 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau  
 dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizamya proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho  
 dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 30 tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau  
 tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM  
 dayasva| 31 tadAnIM yIzuH stthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM  
 karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 32 tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM  
 karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrAni nau prasannAni  
 bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rmetrAni pasparza, tenaiva tau  
 suvikSAjcakrAte tatpaczAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya  
 samIpasthiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM  
 sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH,  
 tAM mocayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kijcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH,  
 etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNAprahesYati| 4 slyonAH kanyakAM yUyaM  
 bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazyA te namrazilaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya  
 tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt|  
 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathAnidezaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsaJca

samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svlyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikam chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamAM praviSTe ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAllpradezlya-nAsaratlya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurlzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuza, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRnoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAjca bAlakAnAjca vaktrataH| svakiyA M mahimAnaM tvaM saMprikAzayasi svayaM| etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArtto babhUvaH| 19 tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpam gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkSaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIrhuHaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tado dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat| 21 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calityA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate| 22 tathA vizvarya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAciSyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasaMaye tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaM kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmA NyetAni karomi, tadaHaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yohano majjanAM kasyAjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcmetAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAditi jjAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmA NyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapryahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda, he ruta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAmA| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpam gatvA tathaiva kathativAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimaM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kim budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena putreNaM tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyAM vadAmi, caNDALa gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkaM samIpam yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDALa gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSAlatA ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, mAjcAjca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAmA| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSIvalAnAM samIpam nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA

kajcana prahRtavantaH, kajcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kajcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa  
 prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37  
 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktvA zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM  
 preSayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kRSIvalAH sutaM vilkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire,  
 ayamuttarAdhikArI vayameriaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazikariSyAmaH| 39 paczAt te taM  
 dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tada  
 tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati,  
 ye ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSIvaleSu kSetraM samarpayiSyati| 42 tada  
 ylZuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRTaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH koNe  
 saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karummAsmadRSTAvalbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe  
 likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApA Thi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta  
 IzvarIyarAjyamapanlya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate| 44 yo jana etatpASANopari  
 patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat  
 cUrNIkariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAvalkathAM  
 zrutvA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijJAYa taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo  
 bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdityajJAYi|

**22** anantaraM ylzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH  
 samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3  
 kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preSayAmAsa,  
 nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA  
 sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| 5 tathapi te tucchIkRtya  
 kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya  
 dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatisAM vArtAM  
 zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa|  
 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhilyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA  
 janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva  
 vivAhilyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjAjamArgaM gatvA bhadraN abhadraN vA  
 yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham  
 apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA  
 tatra vivAhilyavasanahInamekaM janaM vilkSya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhilyavasanaM  
 vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn  
 avadat, etasya karacaraNAAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharaNaJca bhavati, tatra  
 vahirbhUtamatrisre taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM  
 phirUzinaH pragtya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16  
 herodIyamanujaiH sAkAM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavaN satyaH  
 satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad  
 vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM  
 budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato ylZusteSAM khalatAM vijJAYa kathitavAn, re kapATinaH  
 yuyaM kuto mAM parikSadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya  
 samipaM mudrAcaturthabhAga Anite 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma  
 cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta,  
 Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyAM nizamya te vismayaM vijJAYa taM vihAya  
 calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te  
 ylzerantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn  
 tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsa  
 AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodara Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM

kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari  
 samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIlyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zeSe sApl nArI mamAra| 28  
 mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt  
 sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM  
 zaktijca na vijjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante,  
 kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi  
 yuSmAn pratlyamIzvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM  
 yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi| 33 iti zrutvA  
 sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM  
 nizamya phirUzina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teSAMeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM  
 papaccha, 36 he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSThA? 37 tato yIzuruvAca, tvaM  
 sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaica sAkAM prabhau paramezvare pIyasva, 38  
 eSA prathamamahAjJA tasyAH sadRzI dvitIlyAjJaiSA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema  
 kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati|  
 41 anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha, 42 khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM  
 kIdRgbdho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA  
 sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama  
 prabhumiDAvAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM|  
 tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa  
 kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM  
 nAzaknot; 46 taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyA M praSTuM kasyApi sAhoso nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane  
 upavizanti, 3 ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat manyadhvaM  
 pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmAAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM  
 vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvaHAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA  
 manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kevalaM  
 lokadarzanAya sarvvakarMmA Ni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti,  
 svavastreSu ca dIrghgranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane  
 pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvAni vAjchanti| 8  
 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru 9  
 ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM,  
 yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato  
 yuSmAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThA  
 sa yuSmAn seviSyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit  
 svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca,  
 yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha,  
 pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM  
 prArthyA vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati| 14  
 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM  
 sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha, 15 kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakbhAjanaM  
 taM kurutha| (**Geenna g1067**) 16 vata andhapatheadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha,  
 mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd  
 deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etaylorubhayo  
 rmadhye kiM zreyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajjavedyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na  
 deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA  
 he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? 20

ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapatthaH kriyate| 21  
kenacit mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zapatthaH kriyate| 22 kenacit  
svargasya zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviSTayoH zapatthaH kriyate| 23  
hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrakasya  
ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha;  
ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA aml ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 he andhapathadarzakA yUyaM  
mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH  
phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu  
tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamaste| 26 he andhAH phirUzilokA  
Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjCahabhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi  
pariSkAriSyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zukllkRtazmazAnasvarUpA  
bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH  
sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM  
bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbyAM paripUrNAH| 29  
hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM  
nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM  
pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM  
sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva  
sveSAM sAkSyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrAyata|  
33 re bhujagAH kRSNabhuJagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve| (Geenna  
g1067) 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca  
preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid  
bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca; 35 tena satpuruSasya  
hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo  
rmadhye hatavantaH, tadlyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM  
zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAMAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta  
tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante| 37 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam  
nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavatl, tava samIpAM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavatl, yathA  
kukkuti zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhlti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahiltuM ahaM bahuvAram  
aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM  
tyakSyate| 39 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya  
iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstAM mandiranirmmAMaM  
darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM  
satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya pASANaikamapryanyapASAneperi na sthAsyati sarvvAni  
bhUmisAt kAriSyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupavisti ziSyAstasya  
samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya  
yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM,  
kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gRhlanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti  
vAcaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyaJca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaraM  
zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena caJcalA mA bhavata, etAnyavazyaM ghaTiSyante, kintu tadA  
yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne  
sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH|  
9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca,  
tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpE ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha|  
10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu

samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yaH kazit zeSaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadezIyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya ZubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdlyadeze tiSThanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhapRSThe tiSThanti, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yazca kSetre tiSThanti, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rhbaviSyati| 20 ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthatyadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvIkariSyate| 23 aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratit| 24 yato bhAktakhriSTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmAni citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavaA api bhrAmiSyante| 25 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sonTaHpure vidyate, etadvAkye uktepi mA pratit| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya paczmadizaM yAvat prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThanti, tatreva gRdhraM milanti| 29 aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lopsaye, candramA jyosnAM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrAni patiSyanti, gagaNiA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokyA pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdAkAn nijadUtAn praheSyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn Anlya melayiSyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvam; yadA tasya navInAH zAkhA jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyam jAnltha; 33 tadvat etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnlta| 34 yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyante| 35 nabhomediyo rluptaylorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsaye| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasto dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jIApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhadavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepI bhaviSyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRttA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati| 40 tadA kSeTrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate| 41 tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate| 42 yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNda AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatIti ced gRhastho jjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgarityA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnlta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNde manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSTo dAso 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate, 50 sa

dAsO yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tada taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSAT karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pajca sudhiyaH pajca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAT karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kijcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvvANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnibhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpAM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINITa| 10 tada tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyAM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jaGrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jjAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezAM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svavasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pajca poTalikAH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike aparasmiMzca poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pajca poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAnijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIcakAra| 17 yazca dAsO dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNIcakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayAJcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAJcakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pajca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkRtamudrA Anlya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pajca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkRtAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNIkRte| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jjAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kirNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atohAM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazy, tava yat tadeva gRhANA| 26 tada tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhlAmIti cedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAkAM mUlamuDrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyAM dAsaM nltvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yada manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati, 32 tada tatsammukhe sarvvajAtlyA janA saMmeliSyanti| tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM r'Aja dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyaAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM

tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSitura Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kadA vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativediSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhayazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyA M madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videzinaM mAM svasthAnAM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata| 44 tadA te prativediSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyanantazAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** ylzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce, 2 yuSmAbhi rjjAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAjcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM milityA 4 kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAjcakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta ithmapavyayate? 9 cedidaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzunA tada vagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmmAkArSI| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikeHaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktaV mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSI| 13 atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatra itasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate| 14 tato dvAdazaziSyANAM ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyaiH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirlkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhyA taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojaiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagararamamukapuMsaH samIpA M vrajivtA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaiStvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokSyel 19 tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkAM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 22 tadA te'tIva duHkhitA ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareSu samarpayiSyate, hA ha cet sa nAjanisYata, tadA tasya kSemamabhaviSyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26

anantaraM teSAMazanakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdy a bhaMktvA ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhltvA khAdatal 27 paczAt sa kaMsaM gRhlAn IzvarIyaguNAnanUdy a tebhyah pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrashaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIpHalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 paczAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM praviklrNo bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlillaM gamiSyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMzcet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyA kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrVvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyah kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSye tAvad yUyamatropavizata| 37 paczAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitara kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parlkSAYAM na patitum jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vamu rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitlyavAraM prArthayAJcakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 paczAt sa tAn vihAya vrAjivtA tRtIyavAraM pUrVvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpaye| 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujAn gRhltvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrVvaM tAn itthAM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbe| 50 tadA yIzustamuvAca, he mitram kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda| 52 tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jjAyate? 54 tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyA M tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabHut|tada sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyant| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAcInaM pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpaczAd vrAjivtA mahAyAjakasyATTALikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi

tanna prApuH| 61 zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahAmIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya ylZum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadas? tvAmadhi kimetE sAkSyaM vadanti? 63 kintu ylzu rmaunibhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmnA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 ylzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyAM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve| 65 tada mahAyAjako nijasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhrArho'yaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire, 68 he khriSTA tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmA| 69 pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM gAlliyayIzoH sahacaraekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGglkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi| 71 tada tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirlkSya tatrtyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratlyayIzunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa zapathena punaranaGglkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi| 73 kSaNAt paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so'bhisanya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tada sapadi kukkuTo rurAvA| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg ylzuAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirityA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAte jAtE pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA ylzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2taM badvvA nltvA pantlyapllAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato ylzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDajJAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnihaM| tada ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 paczAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan| 8 ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti| 9 iththAM sati isrAyellyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya Adiyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM ylzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAja? tada ylzungamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNosi? 14 tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzl rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kajcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kaczit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn apRcchat, eSa barabbA bandhI khriSTA vikhAto ylzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkA M kimipsitaM? 18 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pilAtasya patnl bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM ylzuJca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttay| 21 tato'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkA M kechchA? te procu rbarabbAM| 22 tada pilAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khriSTA vadanti, taM ylzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 23

tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pilAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAjcopari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhiraHaty a kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakuH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niSThiIvaM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAjcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca|yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, 36 pazcAt te tattropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSa yihUdlyAnAM rAja yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAkAM kruzena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmMAtaH svaM rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAja bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeyAmaH| 43 sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahmlzvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau sAkAM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva, 46 tRtIyayAme "eli eli lAmA zivaktan!", arthAt madlzvara madlzvara kuto mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda| 47 tada tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam eliyamAhUyati| 48 teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatvA spaJjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSItum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca| zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatisThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH| 54 yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRStvA bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAnA gAllastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre tiSThantyo dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt 58 pilAtasya samIpam gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena pilAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adideza| 59 yUSaph tatkAyaM nItvA zucivastreNAccAdya 60 svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra zmazaNasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantarA M nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyA M smarAmo vayaM; 64

taM tRtlyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSituMAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pilAta avAdit, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitAM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo'bhat; paramezvarlyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza| 3 tadavadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTA, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyA| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuSmAkaM kalyANA M bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIzustA avAdit, mA bibhita, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlilaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mA drakSyanti| 11 striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitA tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jjApitavantaH| 12 te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate| 16 ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvikSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhriSTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu  
lipiritthamAste, pazy svaklyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham| gatvA tvadlyapanthAnaM sa  
hi pariSkariSyati| 3 "paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva  
samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacidravaH|| 4 saeva yohan  
prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca  
pracAritavAn| 5 tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya  
samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyAggIkRtya yarddananadyAM tena majjitA babhUvuH||  
6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam,  
tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| 7 sa pracArayan kathayAJcakre, aham  
namrlbhUya yasya pAdulkAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara  
ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchatil| 8 aham yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni  
saMmajjaiSyati| 9 aparaJca tasminneva kAle gAllpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya  
yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito'bhuT| 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM  
kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmA Jca dRSTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva  
mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva| 12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyam  
ninAya| 13 atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA  
parlkSitaH; pazcAt svargiyadUtAstaM siSevre| 14 anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati  
yIzu rgAllpradezamAgatya IzvararAjasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH  
sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM  
susaMvAde ca vizvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAtA  
andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA  
tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 18  
tatastau tatkSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt  
kijcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM  
jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitAM  
svapitarA vihAya tatpazcAdlyatuH| 21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya  
sa vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza| 22 tasyopadezAllokA AzcaryyaM  
menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza| 23 aparaJca tasmin  
bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt| sa cltzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcake 24 bho  
nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmA tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn  
nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamlzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA  
jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca| 26 tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaicltkRtya  
nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparsaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kldRzo'yaM  
navya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjjApiteSu te tadAjjAnuvarttino bhavanti|  
28 tada tasya yazo gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot| 29 aparaJca te bhajanagRhAd  
bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH|| 30 tadaH  
pitaraM zvazrUrjavarapIDitA zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vijjApayAJcakruH| 31 tataH  
sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM  
sA tAn siSeve| 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstasamIpam sarvvAn rogiNo  
bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH| 33 sarvve nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAzca| 34 tataH sa  
nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtan tyAjayAJcakAra tAn  
bhUtan kimapi vAkyam vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste tamajAnan| 35 aparaJca so'tipratyUSE  
vastutastu rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre|  
36 anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddezaM prApya tamavadan

sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante] 38 tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni  
 yAmaH, yato'ham tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam] 39 atha sa teSAM gAllpradezasya  
 sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJcakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca] 40 anantaramekaH  
 kuSThi samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchatI  
 tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti] 41 tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA  
 kathayAmAsa 42 mamecchA vidyate tvaM pariSkRto bhava] etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa  
 kuSThi rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhat] 43 tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda 44  
 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmA nAmaM yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyaH  
 svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca] 45 kintu sa gatvA tat  
 karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prAreBhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM  
 praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya  
 samIpamAyayuH]

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTe sa  
 gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthUH, 2  
 tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat,  
 tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre] 3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM  
 pakSAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH] 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH  
 sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThA M khanityA  
 chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH] 5 tato yIzusteSAM  
 vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSAghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM  
 bhavatu] 6 tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSyA  
 etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya  
 sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthAM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad  
 yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH  
 samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahे tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza] 10 kintu pRthivyAM  
 pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jjApayituM (sa tasmai  
 pakSAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM  
 tvAmidam AjJApayAmi] 12 tataH sa tatkSaNaM utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSAT  
 jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM  
 kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan] 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM  
 yayau; lokanivahе tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza] 14 atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha  
 upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha  
 tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau] 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH  
 karamajcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH|  
 16 tadA sa karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca  
 tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyA  
 zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva;  
 ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva] 18 tataH paraM  
 yohanaH phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH  
 phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19  
 tadA yIzustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te  
 kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na  
 zaknuvanti] 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te  
 janA upavatsyanti] 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa  
 saha sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate] 22 kopi janaH  
 purAtanakutUSu nUtanam drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH

ketvo vidIrryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso  
nUtanakutUsu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati  
tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamaJjarIzchettuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzino yIzave  
kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?  
25 tadaH sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat  
karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakATAM  
kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanlyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi  
na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau| 27 so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro  
manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyo vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputro  
vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

**3** anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava  
AsIt| 2 sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavaditum  
chidramapekSitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyA M jagAda madhyasthAne  
tvamuttiSTaH| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA  
vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNiyaM? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa  
teSAMantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartudazo dRSTavAn taM  
mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo  
jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodlyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire|  
7 ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpA M gataH; 8 tato  
gAlliyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH;  
tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya  
sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lokasamUhazcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe  
sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10 yato'nekamanuSyANAmArogayakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH  
sarvve taM spraSTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH| 11 aparaJca apavitrabhUtAstaM  
dRSTvA taccaraNayoH patitvA procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn  
dRDham AJAYpa svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM  
yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtvAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn  
svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM  
zamanakaraNAya prabhAvA M prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn| 16 teSAM nAMAnImAni,  
zimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo BarthalamayaH, 18 mathI  
thomA ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati  
sa ISkariyotlyayihUdAzca| 19 sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM ca  
binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te nivezanaM gataH,  
kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH|  
21 tatastasya suhRllokA imAM vArttaM prApya sa hatajJAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM  
dhRtvAnetuM gatAH| 22 aparaJca yirUzAlama Agata ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo  
bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH  
kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti? 24 kijcana rAjyaM yadi  
svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi  
parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti| 26  
tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na  
zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparaJca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya  
gRhaM pravizya dravyA Ni luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyA Ni  
luNThayituM zaknoti| 28 atoheto ryoSmabhymahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA  
yAni pApAnlzvaranindAjca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAmaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavituM  
zaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmA nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kadApi na

bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazyA bahistava mAtA bhrAtaraczA tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRTvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prAreBhe, tatastratra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTAH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bljavaptA bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bljAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdolpatvAt zlghramaGkuriAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatvatvAt zuSkAni ca| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kantakAni saMvRdvyA tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvyA phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyA M boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyA M na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyA M zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zlghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati taeva uptabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyA M zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kijcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabljaPASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathaM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathaM grasantitataH mA viphalaM bhavati (aiōn g165), 19 taeva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyA M zrutvA gRhanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabljorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dlpaDhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dlpmAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkanAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyA M zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhymadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kijcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjjAtarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patraNi tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jjAtvA sa tatksaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamlzvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikenA tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabIjAt

kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante| 33 itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn paczAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratasthire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjahbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcntA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirlnistaraGgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkulA bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte'tIvbhltAH paraspramaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gideriyapradeza upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra| 3 sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalaena badvvA sthApayituM nAzaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigadaIH zRGkhalaizca sa baddhopi zRGkhAlAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigADani ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnajca bhramityA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNaNAMA ucairuvaMzcovAca, 7 he sarvvoparisThezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM prRStavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneko 'smastato'smannAma bAhini| 10 tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthatyanta| 11 tadAniM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujjAtAste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH sarve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhaPAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArttaM kathayAjcakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinibhUtagrastaM naraM savastram sacetanaM samupaviSTajca dRSTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyaApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzuM vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthatyate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samIpAM gRhAjca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karMMAni kRtavAn tAni tAn jjApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhaVAn tataH sarve lokA AzcaryyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhuT| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvAiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanyA mRtaprAyAbhiUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogYAYa tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jiViSyati| 24 tadA yIzustena saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa 26 zIrNA cikitsAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi nArogYA M prAptA ca punarapi pIDitAsIccA 27 yA stri sA yIzo rvArTTAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprAStuM labheyaM tadA rogaHInA bhaviSyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tenaiva tatksaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe'nubhUta| 30 atha svasmAt zakti rnirgatA yIzuretanmanasaA jJAtvA

lokaniM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kena madvastraM spRSTaM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yluzcaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA stri bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti jjAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patityA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmal kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yluztAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratitistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl loka etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yluztad vAkyA M zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kevalaM vizvAsihi| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApajca kurvvato lokAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta iththaM kalahaM rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu ylzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsi tattuM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TAlithA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjjApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai kijcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na jjApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpaczAd gatAH| 2  
atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhaVAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm ithamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmal kathaM jjAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-zimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? iththaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tada yluztubhyo'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdi asatkRto na bhavati| 5 aparaJca teSAMapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arparyitvA kevalaM teSAMaRogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramityA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUpanahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapuyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhatri yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyA dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH| 14 ithham tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostenA sarvvA etA adbhitakriyAH prakAzante| 15 anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdi yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtvantaM herodaM yohanavAdit svabhrAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmal yohane prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSajca jjAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn;

tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezaM  
zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnlbhyazca  
gAlIlpradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadine  
herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTA AJca  
toSamajIjanat tatA nRpA H kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23  
zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi  
rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH|  
25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH  
pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAe'haM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya  
sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt tadanaGgikarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSya  
tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAya Anlya  
tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraN yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM  
prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayan| 30 atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA  
yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca  
yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt  
te bhoktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33  
tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH  
padaivrajitvA javena taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya  
lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tadA sa tAna  
nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM  
dinaJcAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM  
bhojyadravyAni kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojaya;  
tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn  
bhojayaIsyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA  
pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tada sa lokAn zaspopari  
paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca  
paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM  
pazyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrrtayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayituM ziSyebhyo  
dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhaja sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan| 43  
anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaicza pUrNAn dvadaza DallakAn jagRhuH| 44 te  
bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrAni puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM  
svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyin vADhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn  
visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA  
upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvA M vAhayitvA  
parizrAntA iti jjAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyaAM vrajan teSAM samIpametya  
teSAMagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya  
ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIzustatksaNaM taiH sahAlapya  
kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTA| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM  
sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttA; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire| 52 yataste  
manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAram gatvA  
gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezlyA lokAstaM  
paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari  
nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra  
yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye  
lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum teSAMarthe tadanujJAM  
prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te tasya  
kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhujjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| 3  
yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdlyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyaN sammanya pratalena  
hastAn aprakSAlya na bhujjate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA  
pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAjca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi  
bahavasteSAmAcArAH santi| 5 te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH  
prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6  
tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA  
svaklyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi  
ca| 7 zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni  
majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyaN rakSatha kintu IzvarAjJAM laMghadhve; aparA  
IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anyajcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya  
rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjJAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau  
sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyaN vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu  
madlyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM  
vAkyaN yadi kopi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM  
taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyaM IzvarAjJAM mudhA  
vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM  
sarvve madvAkyaN zRNuta budhyadhvaJca| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM  
karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam  
amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gRhamadhyA  
pravistAstadA ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi  
kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na  
zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyA  
pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti  
tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucintA  
parastrIvezyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTatA pravaJcanA kAmukatA  
kudRStirIzvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 etAni sarvVAni duritAnyantarAdetya  
naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma  
tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajjAtaH sthAtuM matijcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na  
zazAka| 25 yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtigrastAsIt| sA  
strI tadvArtAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayoH patityvA 26 svakanyAto bhUtaM  
nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamAM bAlakAstRpyantu  
yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH  
prabho tat satyaM tathApi majcAdhaHstAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni  
khAdanti| 29 tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoH sakuzalA yAhI tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto  
gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza| 31  
punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH  
samIpam gatavAn| 32 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTAmAnlya tasya  
gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnlya tasya  
karNayoGgull rdadou niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparaz| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkSya  
dIrgaHAm nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkSaNaM tasya  
karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn  
vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat  
te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan; 37 te'ticamatkRtya parasparsaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya  
zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra|

**8** tadA tatsamIpam bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd ylzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lokanivahE mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteSu teSu mayA svagRhamabhiprahiteSu te pathi klamiSyanti| 4 ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkAM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapt| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sampa pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyaAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn| 8 tato lokA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gRhItAzca| 9 ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSartham AkAzlyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgavante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya prAramagAt| 14 etarhi ziSyaiH pUpesu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM ylzungAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyonyaM vivecanam kartum Arebhire, asmAkAM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvvA ylzungebhyo'kathayat yuSmAkAM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnitha? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkAM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyaM avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAAn kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn| 20 aparaJca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyaM atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyaM adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnlya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa netre unmillya jagAda, vrkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe| 25 tato ylzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmillyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaStarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItyAdizya ylzungaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito ylzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakAM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputreNAvazyAM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchnalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtlyadine utthAsyati ca, ylzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAneM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kazcit svaprAnaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prAnaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparaJca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprAnaM

hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 38 eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAkSAd yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jjAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDAYamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRzA lokAH santi| 2 atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapAnA DaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pAnA DaraM karttAM zaknoti| 4 apajca elijo mUsAzca tebhyo darzanaM dattvA yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkRte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisrah kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayAJcakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn chAdyAmA sA, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryaya| 8 atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyAM sveSu gopAyAJcakrire| 11 atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata elienAgantavyam iti vAkyAM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAca, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiSyati; naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajjAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaram sa ziSyasamlpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTvAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvAiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnUM muKaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSiNo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvAiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtvAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvA smAn upakarotu| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtahUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira muKa bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtacltzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunothApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTe ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmaNA bhUtamldRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM| 30 anantaram sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat| 31 apajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASe, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayiSyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtiyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu

tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRchad vartmamadhye yUyamonyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASe yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchatI sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhltvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabratI he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapaczAdgAmityAcca taM nyaSedhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jjAtvA mannAmnA kaMsakena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAT kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanaRake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyA M lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAtE sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdit, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjjApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svaptnIM tyaktuJca mUsA'numanyate| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezamimam alikhata| 6 kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtarajca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau| 9 ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuh| 11 tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI bhavati| 12 kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicArINi bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTAM AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata etAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhliyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM kartavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM

kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMsAjca mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasya; nidezA ete tvayA jjAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvAAnetAn AcarAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM viloka snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAMAkarnya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSYa ziSyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaram| 26 tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrAnAM prAptuM zaknoti? 27 tato yIzustAn viloka babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gRhahRtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSlyA aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jjAtvA paczAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyAM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyAH kathayitum prAreBhe; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayiSyate; te ca vadhadaNDAjJAM dApayitvA paradezlyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchatha? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum AjJApayA| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajjAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe| 40 kintu yeSAMartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezlyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSAMeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAM adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyA M vAjchatI sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchatI sa sarvveSAM kiGkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprAnaM dAtujCAGataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTAH| 47 sa nAsaratlyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procrai rvaktumAreBhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunlbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIzuH sthityA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiron bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipyA protthAya yIzoH

samIpam gataH| 51 tato ylzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI?  
tadA sondhastamuvAca, he guro madlyA drSTirbhavet| 52 tato ylzustamuvAca yAhI tava  
vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa drSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH paczAd  
yayau|

**11** anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagibaithanIyapuraylorantikasthaM  
jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda, 2  
yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM  
garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH  
kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa  
zlighraM tamatra preSayiSyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve  
taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat,  
garddabhazizuM kuto mocayathaH? 6 tadA yIzorAjAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM  
tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH| 7 atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrAni  
pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviStaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH,  
paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 aparajca paczAdgAmino'ragAminazca sarvve  
janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchatI sa dhanya  
iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi  
dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami  
mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvAni vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite  
dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyA jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArtto  
babhuva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbaramAdapaM vilokya tatra kijcit phalaM prAptuM  
tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchatI| tatastropasthitaH  
patrAni vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH  
phalaM na bhujjlta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM  
teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni  
pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAJcakAra sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra|  
16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17  
lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtlyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM  
bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitAM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha|  
18 imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvantI  
tathopAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd  
bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle  
te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRuH| 21 tataH  
pitaraH pUrvvavAkyA M smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI  
bhavatA zaptaH sa zuSko babhuva| 22 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit, yUyamIzvare vizvasita| 23  
yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau  
pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavazyA ghaTiSyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset  
tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkale  
yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tattadavazyA prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25  
aparajca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samuthhteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi  
taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate|  
26 kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate|  
27 anantaraM te puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato  
gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAjczca tadantikametya kathAmimAM  
papracchuH, 28 tvaM kenAdezena karmmA NyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmA Ni karttAM  
kenAdiSTosi? 29 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi

yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyam kathayiSyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mANavAt? tanmahaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati| 32 mANavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyam tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvalSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalAblehyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahestaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANAgHAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tada te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzaca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyam sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSIvalAH parasprama jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati| 8 tatastAM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH prAkSipan| 9 anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatkSetram anyeSu kRSIvalSu samarpayiSyati| 10 aparajca, "sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnapraprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati| 11 etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet||" imAM zAstriyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiSta? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH| 13 aparajca te tasya vAkYadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodilyAMCza lokAn tadanikaM preSayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jjAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitam nAma muRtti rvA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyAni kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyAni tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH; 19 he guro kaczijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhltvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhata| 20 kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAtA tAdRzbhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyam gRhltvA niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? tataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktijca yUyamajjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargiyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa

tiSThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya  
 saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM kA zreSThA? tato yIzuH  
 pratyuvAca, 29 "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhUH paramezvara eka eva, 30  
 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau  
 paramezvare priyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvAM,"  
 eSA yA dvitIlyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti|  
 32 tada sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd  
 IzvarAd anyo dvitIlyA Izvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH  
 sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvebhyo  
 homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThA bhavati| 34 tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA  
 taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya  
 vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan  
 yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM  
 vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama  
 prabhumiDAm vAkyavadat paramezvareH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karomi na| tAvat  
 kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza!" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM  
 sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa  
 tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca 39 lokakRtanamaskArAn  
 bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante; 40 vidhavAnAM  
 sarvvasvaM grasisvA chalAd dIrghakAlAM prArthatayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA  
 bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudra  
 yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo  
 dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya  
 dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tada yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn  
 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH  
 sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya  
 kijcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyam svadinayApanayogaM kijcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM  
 nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANAmekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro  
 pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tada yIzustam avadat tvaM  
 kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve  
 'dhaHkSepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin  
 kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kadA  
 bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu  
 bhavaN| 5 tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM  
 sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM  
 bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArtAM raNADambaraJca zrutvA mA vyAkulaA  
 bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati| 8 dezasya  
 vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo  
 durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam  
 AtmAthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA  
 bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya  
 teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve| 10 zeSibhavanAt pUrvvAM sarvvAn dezIyAn prati  
 susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tada  
 yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanAM mA kuruta tadarthaM kijcidapi  
 mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva

vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA  
 bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro  
 rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA  
 bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate|  
 14 dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne  
 vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdlyadeze tiSThanti te  
 mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThanti sa gRhamadhyam nAvarohatu,  
 tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizat; 16 tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThanti  
 so pi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtriNAJca  
 yoSiTAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zltakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM  
 prArthatayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH  
 prathamamArabyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyate ca| 20 aparajca paramezvaro  
 yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na  
 zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM  
 saMkSepsyati| 21 anyacca pazyata khristotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminKale  
 yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita| 22  
 yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihNAnyadbhutAni  
 karmmAni ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM  
 janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya vArtAM yuSmabhyamadAM,  
 yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparajca tasya klezakAlasyAvyahite parakAle bhAskaraH  
 sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candracandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni  
 patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa  
 mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante|  
 27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyA  
 svamanonItalokAn saMgraHSyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya  
 taro rnavaInAH zAkHA jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho  
 bhavatIti yUyaM jjAtuM zknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti  
 jAnIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni  
 sarvvAni ghaTiSyante| 31 dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadlyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32  
 aparajca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na  
 jjApayati| 33 atA H sa samayah kada bhaviSyati, etajjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata,  
 satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM  
 prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi  
 niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhatiH  
 sAyaMkAle nizlthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnltha;  
 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata| 37  
 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThateti|

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavoyerArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjakA  
 adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayAjcakrire; 2 kintu  
 lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure  
 zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kAcid yoSiT pANDarapASANasya  
 sampaTakena mahArghyottamatailam Anlya sampaTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge  
 tailadhArAM pAtayAjcakre| 4 tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM  
 tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya  
 prAptamUlyam daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSiTA  
 sAkAM vAcAyuhyam| 6 kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM

karmmottamaM kRtavatI| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM  
 yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM  
 na tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM  
 sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi,  
 jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH  
 smaraNArthaM tatkRtakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAmeka  
 ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzUM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya|  
 11 te tasya vAkyA M samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa  
 taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNAyopAyaM mRgAyAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya  
 prathame'hani nistArotmavArthaM meSamAraNAsamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA  
 vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchatI bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa teSAM  
 dvayaM prerayan babhASe yuvayoH puramadhyA M gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM  
 vahan yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati  
 tadbhavanapatiM vadatAM, gururAha yatra saziSyohA M nistArotsavlyA M bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sA  
 bhojanazAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati  
 tasyAmasmarthaM bhojyadravyA NyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa  
 yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyA Ni samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM  
 yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviStEsu  
 sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko janO yo mayA saha  
 bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM  
 praSTumArabdhabantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa  
 pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo janO mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pAniM majjayiSyati sa  
 eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu  
 yo janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviSyat|  
 22 aparaJca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNaN anukIrtya bhaGktvA  
 tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhujJldhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM  
 sa kaMsaM gRhItvezvarasya guNaN kirttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24  
 aparam sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat|  
 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSArasaM na  
 pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gitamekaM  
 saMgiya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi  
 yuSmAkAm gRtavatI yuSmAkAmagre'haM gAlilaM vraqiSyAmi| 28 kantu madutthAne  
 jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlilaM vraqiSyAmi| 29 tadaP pitaraH pratibabhASe, yadyapi sarvveSAM  
 pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| 30 tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM  
 tathyA M kathayAmi, kSaNAAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAAt pUrvvaM tvaM  
 vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase| 31 kantu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM  
 mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvve'pltare tathaiva babhASire| 32  
 aparaJca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayee  
 tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA  
 vavrAja; atyantam trAsito vyAkulitzca tebhyA M kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO  
 me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kiJcidUrA M gatvA  
 bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyAM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM  
 matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato  
 hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kantu tan mamechchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu| 37 tataH  
 paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSyA pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm

api jAgarituM na zaknoSi? 38 parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH  
 prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA  
 pUrvavat prArthayAJcakre| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tada teSAM  
 locanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na  
 zekuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtIlyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha?  
 yatheStAM jAtAM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pAniSu  
 samarpaye| 42 uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapAniSu samarpayiSyate pazyata sa  
 samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA ziSyAH  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo  
 bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpA upasthitavAn| 44 aparaJcAsau parapAniSu samarpayitA  
 pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM  
 nayata| 45 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozOH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba|  
 46 tada Te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatatastya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH  
 khaGgAM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahRtya tasya karNaM ciccheda| 48 paczAd  
 yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?  
 49 madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin  
 kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstriyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tada sarvve  
 ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM  
 nidhAya tasya paczAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre|  
 53 aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena  
 saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpAM yIzuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre  
 tatpaczAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha|  
 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo  
 mRgAyAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSye dattepi teSAM  
 vAkyAni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyaM  
 dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam  
 akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu  
 tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na saGgAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM  
 vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu  
 sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunlbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn  
 tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastratA? 62 tada yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham  
 yUyajca sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArze samupavizantaM megha mArhuya samAyAntajca  
 manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tada mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM chityA vyAvaharat 64  
 kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha?  
 tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThilvaM  
 nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca  
 capeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare'TTAlikAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika  
 dAsI sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSya babhASe tvamapi  
 nAsaratlyayIzoH saGinAm eko jana AsiH| 68 kintu sopahnutyu jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM  
 yat kathayami tadapryahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAvA| 69  
 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAMeko janaH| 70 tataH sa  
 dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn paczAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyA teSAMeko  
 janaH yatastvaM gAlilliyo nara iti tavoccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tada sa zapathAbhizApau  
 kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM  
 kukkuTo 'rAvit| kukkuTasya dvitlyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti  
 yadvAkyAM yIzuM samuditaM tat tada saMsMrtya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nltvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAjcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pilAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaita tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu ylzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pilAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati| 7 ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplaue vadhamapi kRtvantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItkathAM kathayitvA lokA uccairuvantaH pilAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pilAtastAnAcakyau tarhi kiM yihUdIlyAnAM rAjAnaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tatha prArthatyitvA pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pilAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIlyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 13 tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pilAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtvAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjhrustaM kruze vedhaya| 15 tadA pilAtaH sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchan barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze vedduhUtaM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgRham yIzuM nltvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya 18 he yihUdIlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArebhire| 19 tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvAjca nicikSipuH, tatha tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze vedduhUtaM bahirninyuzca| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgalta arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnlya 23 te gandharasamizritaM drAkSaRasaM pAtUM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmeikaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26 aparam eSa yihUdIlyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam AropayAjcakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktam vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha| 31 kijca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasptraM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavitvA na zaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kijca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobhUt| 34 tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat ell ell lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAkSIH kuto hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyam nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spajje 'mlarasam pUravitvA taM naDAGre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi| 37 atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 kijca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAslt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH striyo 41

gAllpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anekA nAryo yIzunA sArdhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjyApekSyarimathIayUsaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pilAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pilAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau! 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasA veSTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyaNI krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASAno'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkSya pASAno dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upavistaM drSTvA camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA visititAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarjlvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathay AjcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 zeSata ekAdazaziSyeSu bhojanopaviSTeSu yIzustebhyo darzanaM dadau tathottAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAy AmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvarya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate| 17 kijca ye pratyeyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prAnAnAzakavastuni plte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu karARpite te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

# lUkaH

**1** prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkAM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRdhapramANAni yathA prApnoSi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni jjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhava illizevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvvAjjA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata illzevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjaklyAM karmma karoti **9** tadA yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartum bahistiSThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau| **12** taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhya jAtA tava bhAryyA illzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariSyasi| **14** kijca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15** yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSarasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyelvaMzIyAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAmSi dharmmajJAnaM pratyanaJJagrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajitatAtiM vidhAtuJca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA| **19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSAdvartI jibrAyelnAMA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamIM zubhavArtAM dAtuJca preSitaH| **20** kintu madIyAM vAkyAM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava| **21** tadAniM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM menire| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH saGketAM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tada madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| **23** anantaraM tasya sevanaparryAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| **24** katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA illzevA garbbhavati babhUva **25** paczAt sA pajcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn| **26** aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mAse jAte gAllpradezIyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpAM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItkanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| **29** tadAniM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasA cintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugrahostI| **31** pazyA tvaM garbbhA M dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviSyati| (**aīōn g165**) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASe nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviSyati? **35** tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra

iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 aparaJca pazya tava jjAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAniM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataroM dUstasasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezlyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zlighraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm illzevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata illzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI 42 proccaingaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| 43 tvAM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamaDya saubhAgyamet| 44 pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyam sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46 tadAniM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmaKaM manaH| 47 mamaAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchat| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhyA mAM dhanyaAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvazaktiM yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadlyA ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati| 51 svabAhula taMstena prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM viklryyante'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinaczAvarohya saH| padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapil| 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvamze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA sAkSAt pratizrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam illzevayA sahoSivA vyAghuyya nijanivezanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoSta| 58 tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumiSuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH param tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire| 64 tatkSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhiltA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kldRzoYaM bAlo bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet| 69 vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIvajca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca| svaklyam supavitrajca saMsMrtya niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpaya puruSAN pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM zapatham kRtavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RtlyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNaAya naH| 73 sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77 upaviSTAstu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hil

kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJAnavizrANanAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhyA ca varddhitumArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo vaMzlyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

**2** aparaJca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjjApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAllpradezasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasaM prAsoSTA kintu tasmin vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitvA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAYai tatpradeze sthityA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmaNaH kurvvanti, 9 teSAM samipaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tada catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitavAt te'tizazaGkire| 10 tada sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTA pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTA, 11 sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratidaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivystu santoSazca narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 pazcAt te tUrNaM vravitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH| 17 itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAJcakruH| 18 tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAzcaryyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpazcAd dUTavijaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca meSapAlakA Izvarasya guNanuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAles'Tamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAjjApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyam yIzuriti cakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpayatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthayA 24 yIzuM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstriyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSya tasthau kijca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvayA na dRSTE tvaM na mariSyasIti vAkyA pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AniyatustadA 28 zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyam nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladezasya diptaye diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelliyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate'smAkaM dhravaM nayananagocare|| 33 tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH

paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazy isrAyelo vaMzamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya ca tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktostil| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlenA vyatsyante| 36 aparaJca Azerasya vaMzlyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavaA bhUtvA caturaztivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekSya sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jIApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca gAllo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpaczAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jjAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparaJca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayask sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad avidityA 44 sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zeSe jjAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA taduddezamaprAppa 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAJcakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH kijca tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazy tava pitAhaJca zokAkula santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jjAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvazlbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhithum Arebhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdezhAdhipati rherod tu gAlIpradezasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItyApradezasya ca rAjAsIt luSAnIyanAmA avilInidezasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadlyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzl lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimmabhUmayaH| kAriSyante natAH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH| kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvaH| kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMzA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 aparaJca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdit yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro

kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhlita| 14 anantaraM  
 senAgaNa etya paprachka kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM  
 mA kArSTA tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSyA tiSThata| 15 aparaJca  
 lokA apekSayA sthityA sarvvepti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na  
 veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya  
 pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogosmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti,  
 sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayaSyati| 17 aparaJca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa  
 svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgraHI Syati kintu  
 bUSANi sarvvAnyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 18 yohan upadezeneththaM nAnAkathA  
 lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparaJca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya  
 bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAAni kRtavAn tadadhA ca 20 yohanA  
 tiraskRto bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM  
 yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAniM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM  
 tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat  
 taduparryavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI  
 babhUva| 23 tadAniM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikajJAnE tu sa yUSaphaH  
 putraH, 24 yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH  
 putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyaSyaya putraH,  
 mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlrnageH putraH| 26  
 nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyaSyaya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH  
 putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH  
 sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltyelaH putraH, zaltyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH  
 putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad  
 eraH putraH| 29 er yozeH putraH, yoziH illyeSaraH putraH, illyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm  
 mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdAH putraH,  
 yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 illyAkImH  
 mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH  
 putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedeaH puta, obed boyasaH  
 putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH| 33 nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH,  
 ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH  
 putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm  
 terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH| 35 nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH  
 pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH| 36 zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan  
 arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37  
 lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad  
 mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH,  
 zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA  
 prAntaraM nltaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhuT, 2 kijca tAni  
 sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vina sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatya  
 tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn AjjayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yIzuruvAca,  
 lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi  
 rjIvati| 5 tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nltvA nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni  
 darzitavAn| 6 pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApajca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan  
 mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamecchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomi, 7 tvaM cemMAM  
 bhajase tarhi sarvvamet tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava

zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca| 9  
atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItvA mandirasya cUDAYA upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM  
cedIzvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati  
svlyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA| na  
laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA| 12 tadA ylZunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti  
tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parikSasva| 13 paczAt zaitAn sarvvaparikSAM samApya  
kSaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA ylZurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradezaM gatastadA  
tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnaze| 15 sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito  
babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM  
pravizya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte  
sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya  
papAThA| 18 AtmA tu paramezasya madlyopari vidyate| daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM  
sobhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca| bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte  
rghoSayituM vacaH| neutrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parezAnugrahe  
kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM  
badvvA paricArakasya haste samarpa cAsane samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto lokA  
Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni  
yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve  
tasmin anvarajyanta, kijca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya  
kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM  
kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadaZrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru  
kathAmetAM yUyamevAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatal| 24 punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM  
vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 aparaJca yathArthaM vacmi,  
eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze  
mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm ISRyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu  
sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAstinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH  
prerito nAbhUt| 27 aparaJca illzAyabhaviSyadvAdivid�yamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH  
kuSThina Asan kintu surlyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt|  
28 imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham uthAya 29 nagarAttaM  
bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya  
zikharA M taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH  
paraM ylZurgAllpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum  
ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan| 33  
tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he  
nAsaratlyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi?  
tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmil| 35 tadA ylZustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito  
bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kijcidapayahiMsitvA tasmAd  
bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkAraH|  
eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti| 37  
anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd  
ahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt  
ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthityA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa  
tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSlt tataH sA tatkSaNam uthAya tAn siSeve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM  
ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn ylZoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre  
karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra| 41 tato bhUta bahubhyo nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca  
babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAt

tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha| 42 aparaJca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe  
pazcAt janAstamanvicchiantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|  
43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purAnYapi mayA  
yAtavyAni yatastdadarthameva preritoham| 44 atha gAlIlo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza|

**5** anantaraM ylzurekadA gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tada lokA IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM  
tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kijca matsyopajIvino  
nAvA M vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvAmAruhya tIrAt  
kijciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn| 4  
pazcAt taM prastAvA M samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyA  
dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM  
parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha  
jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn  
saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu  
ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimonpitistarastad vilokya yIzocvaraNayoH patitvA, he  
prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM  
matsyAnAM yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH  
putrau yAkUb yohan cemau tAdRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA  
bhaisIradyArabhyA tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram  
AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit  
pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM  
vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa  
pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM spRzan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamechchAsti tatastatkSaNaM  
sa kusThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA  
yAjakasya samIpajca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtavasya pramANadAnAya  
mUsAjjAnusAreNa dravyamutmRjasva ca| 15 tathApy yIzoH sukhyAti rbaHU vyAptumArebhe  
kijca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM  
gatvA prArthayAjacakre| 17 aparaJca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradezayoH  
sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamzacA kiyantaH phirUzilokA vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantike  
samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lokAnAmArogYakAraNaT prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze| 18 pazcAt  
kiyanto lokA ekaM pakSAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe  
sthApayituJca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari  
gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe  
'varohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzusteSAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSAghAtinaM vyAjahAra,  
he mAnava tava pApamakSamya| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM  
pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApA M kSantuM kaH  
zaknoti? 22 tadA yIzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM vidityA tebhyo kathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto  
vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA  
sukathyA? 24 kintu prRthivYAM pApA M kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIty yathA yUyaM  
jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhltvA  
gRhamaH yAhIlti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatksaNaM utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSAt nijazayanIyaM  
gRhltvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prApta  
manahsu bhitAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramezvaraM dhanyaM  
proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM  
drRStvA yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatksaNaT sarvvaM parityajya  
tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tada  
taiH sahAneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNaT

caNDAlAnAM pApilokAnAjca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANAmeva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinAjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthatyante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca? 34 tadA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhiNaM kimupavAsayituM zknutha? 35 kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyaTe tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na slyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastram chidye, nUtanapurAtanavastrayor melajca na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39 aparajca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pltvA kopi nUtanaM na vAjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

**6** acarajca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat karmma na kartavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhArTTAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4 ye darzanIyAH puPpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadizati| tadaT tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkSutumArebhire| 8 tadaT yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM provAca, tvamuthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvitA yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti paraspramaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthatyamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip Barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thomA Alphlyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH zimon 16 ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitAn dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRTva sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhyu upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezzAd yirUzAlamazca soraH sldonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthajca tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApUH| 19 sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitativAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraSTuM yetire| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kSudhitalokA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiSyatha| 22 yadaT lokA manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RtiyiSyante pRthak kRTvA nindisYanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadaT yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge yuSmAkaM yatheStaM phalaM bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta

paritRptA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyaJca| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH| 27 he zrotAro yuSmabhymahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prlyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSaMapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSaM maGgalaM prArthatyadhvaM| 29 yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolaM anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parebhyah svAn prati yathAcaraNaM apekSadhev parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata| 32 ye janA yuSmAsu prlyante kevalaM teSu prlyamANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveSu prlyamANeSu prlyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvantil 34 yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApilokA api pApijkeSu RNam arpantil| 35 ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prlyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamaripayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparaJca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSikRtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSaN kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varajca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya proJcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayiSyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo drSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH? 40 guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknotil 41 aparaJca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRStvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajjAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyA M bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi| 43 anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamaruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo jjAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalA ni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayatil 45 tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, duSTo lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabHAvAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparaJca mamAJjAnurUpaM nAcarityA kuto mA prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathaM nizamya tadanurUpaM karma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadaHaM yuSmAn jjApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata ApIAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgeham IADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mRdupari gRhanirmmAtra samAno bhavati; yata ApIAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH pIDita Aslt| 3 atA senApati rylzo rvArttaM nizamya dAsasyArogyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM

vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa| 4 te ylZorantikaM gatvA  
 vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH  
 sosmajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd ylZustaiH  
 saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpam prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyam taM vaktuM  
 bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye  
 pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyaHaM nArhAmi, 7 kijcAhaM bhavatsamIpam yAtumapi nAtmAnaM  
 yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati|  
 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti  
 mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat  
 kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 ylZuridaM vAkyam zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM  
 parAvarya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi  
 vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavam| 10 tataste preSitA grRham gatvA taM plDitaM dAsaM  
 svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca  
 lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM  
 mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA ca vidhavA; tayA  
 sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa,  
 mA rodiH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthAgitAstamyuH; 14  
 tadA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto  
 janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato ylZustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16  
 tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdi madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca  
 svalokAnanvagRhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM  
 samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitatkrlrti rvyAnaze| 18 tataH paraM  
 yohanaH ziSySu taM tadvRttAntaM jjApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya ylzuM  
 prati vakSyamANam vAkyam vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM  
 kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA  
 kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM  
 vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM  
 preSitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe ylZUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn  
 svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhayazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA  
 netrANi khajjAzcaraNAni ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravaNAni  
 mRtAzca jIvanAmi prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate, yaM prati  
 vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni  
 yohanaM jjApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame,  
 yUyAM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM? 25  
 yUyAM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM suKsmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye  
 suKsmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhujjate ca te rAjadhAniSu tiSThanti|  
 26 tarhi yUyAM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu  
 sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazyA svakiyadUtantu  
 tavAgra preSayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadlyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam  
 Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM  
 madhye yohan majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt  
 kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH| 29 aparaJca sarvve lokAH karamajcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni  
 zrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSam menire| 30 kintu phirUzino  
 vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan| 31  
 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH? 32 ye  
 bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM

nikaTe vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTA, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na yyalapiSTA, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhaAdat drAkSArasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jjAnino jjAnaM nirdoSaM viduH| 36 pazcAdekaH phirUzI yIzuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhA M gatvA bhoktumupaviSTA H| 37 etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAvekSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampaTake sugandhitailam Anlya 38 tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI ceti jjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA| 40 tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kijcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pajcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca pajcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRN e cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate buhu? tad brUhI| 43 zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanjalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svlyAgamanAdArabhyA madlyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tvaJca madlyottamAGge kijcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA buhu pApamakSamyata tato buhu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadlyA M pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApA M kSamate ka eSaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatAsta tvaM kSemeNa vraja|

**8** aparaJca yIzu rdvAdazabhIH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarlyarAjatvarya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhel| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUta niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryyA yohanA zUzAnA 3 prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUTI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaram nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpemilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTA ntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kRSibalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA GkuritAni tathA pi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA GkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTA ntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarlyarAjyasya guhyAni jjAtuM yuSmabhymadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRStvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTA ntrena kathyante| 11 dRSTA ntasya AsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarlyakathA bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAm AtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvarya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathA M zrutvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAle bhravyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena

ehikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabijakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15  
kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhlanti dhairyam avalambya  
phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparaJca pradIpam prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa  
nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt  
pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti  
yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRpam vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyam kena  
prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate  
kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate| 19 aparaJca yIzo rmAtA  
bhrAtaraczA tasya samIpam jigamiSavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na  
zekuH| tatpaczAt tava mAtA bhrAtaraczA tvAM sAkSAT cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM  
tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa prayuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti  
taeva mama mAtA bhrAtaraczA| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya  
jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAram yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa  
nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhzbhagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM  
vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzorantikAM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA  
taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau  
nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA  
vismitAzca parasparsaM jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM  
tadAdezaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAllpradezasya sammukhasthagiderlyapradeze naukAyAM  
lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM  
sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa|  
28 sa yIzuM drSTvaiva clcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he  
sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi  
mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa  
bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokAH zRGkhala nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad  
bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yaya| 30 anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava  
kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstaM AzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA  
vinayena jagaduH, gabhiraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatopari  
varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn  
anujAnihi; tataH sonujajau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam  
AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatkSaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuh| 34 tad drSTvA  
zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmaJca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35  
tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIzoH samIpam yayuH, taM mAnuSaM  
tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzozcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM  
vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyA  
sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya giderlyapradezasya caturdiksthA  
bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa  
nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM  
prArthayAjcakre 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA  
vijjApaya, yIzuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vravitvA yIzustadarthaM  
yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzitum prArebh| 40 atha yIzau  
parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhU ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAjckire| 41 tadanantaraM  
yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM  
tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat|  
tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi  
pradararogagrasta nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyam na prAptA yA yoSit

sA ylzoH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatkSaNAt tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM spRSTaH? tato'nekairanaGglkRte pitarastasya saGginaczAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTastH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spRSTaiti bhavAn kutaH pRchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spRSTo, yato mattaH zakti rnirgateti mayA nizcitamajJAYi| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti vidityA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittaNa taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye sushirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSemeNa yAhI| 49 yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASe, tava kanyA mRtA guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkArNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbajca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaraJca vinA, anyaM kajcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparaJca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rodiSTA kanyA na mRtA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jjAtvA te tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prAnEsu punarAgateSu sA tatkSaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kijcid bhakSyaM dAtum Adideza| 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyajca dadau| 2 aparaJca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAM ArogyaM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRhlti| 4 yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane tiSThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkaM padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArehire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA ylzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivije 8 yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdl samuthithaH| 9 kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmA Ni cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pazcAl lokAstad vidityA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamtuktAvAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparaJca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagarANI grAmANI gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tadA sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkaM nikAte kevalaM pajca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krIteSu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pajcasahasrANI puruSA Asan| 15 tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda pajcAzat pajcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pajca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhltvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAk IrlttaAJcakre bhaGktA ca lokebhyah pariveSaNArthaM ziSyeSu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAJca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikadA nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdl zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAkaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21

tada sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca,  
 manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAclnalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca  
 sovajAya hantavyaH kintu tRtiyadivase zmazAnAt tenothtAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca,  
 kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca  
 mama pazcAdAgacchatu| 24 yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH  
 kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti  
 kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin  
 mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM  
 dUtAnAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jjAsyati| 27 kintu  
 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante,  
 etAdRzAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane'pi daNDAYamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt  
 paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthatyituM  
 parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA,  
 tadlyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRStau 31 tau  
 tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadlyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum  
 ArebhAte| 32 tada pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya  
 tejastena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha taylorubhayo rgamanakAle  
 pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkaM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata ekA tvadarthaA,  
 ekA mUsArthaA, ekA eliyArthaA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa  
 na vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSAMupari  
 chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire| 35 tada tasmAt payodAd  
 iyamAkAzlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyah putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti  
 zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi  
 noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare'hani teSu tasmAccailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSAT  
 karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH| 38 teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM  
 vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena  
 dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta  
 itthAM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava  
 ziSyasamlpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH| 41 tada yIzuravAdlt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin  
 vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahAM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSye? tava  
 putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasmInnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tada  
 yIzustamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa|  
 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthAM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH  
 kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAzcaryye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe, 44 katheyam yuSmAkaM  
 karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayiSyate| 45 kintu te tAM  
 kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva;  
 tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH  
 zreSThA kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM  
 viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApaitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama  
 nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM  
 vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyeyAH svaM sarvvasmAt  
 kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati| 49 aparaJca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA  
 bhUtaM tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmityAt  
 taM nyaSedhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkAma n vipakSaH  
 sa evAsmAkaM sapakSo bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA  
 yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA

tasya prayojanlyadravyANi saMgraHItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbhyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho elijo yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchat? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvarya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyA M na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSituM Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyAsiyavihagAnAM nIDAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAAdizatu| 60 tadA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya parijanAnAm anumatIM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyA M yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNom| 4 yUyA M kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIlta, mAsgamadhye kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparajca yUyA M yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvartiSyate| 7 aparajca te yatkijcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktVA pltvA tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM pravISTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu pravISTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkaM NagarIyA yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karmmA Nyakriyanta, tAni karmmA Ni yadi sorasldono rniagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANI paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipyA samupavizya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasldonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyaghbhaviSyasi| (Hadēs g86) 16 yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gRhIAti; kijca yo jano yuSmAkam avajjAM karoti sa mamaivaAvajjAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajjAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajjAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazlbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpan vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazlbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata|

21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate  
 pitastvaM jjAnavatAM viduSAJca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM  
 purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva  
 tava gocara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti  
 kijca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tajca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23  
 tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvAni pazyatha tato  
 yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni| 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyA M yAni sarvvAni pazyatha tAni  
 bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi  
 ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram eko  
 vyavasthApaka uthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA  
 kiM karaNIyAM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM  
 kiDrk paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH  
 sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca| 28  
 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi| 29  
 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jjApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato  
 yIzuH pratyuvAca, 30 eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirihopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu  
 patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31  
 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena jagAma| 32  
 ittham eko levlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma|  
 33 kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA  
 tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSarasajca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya  
 pravAslyagRham AnIya taM siSevel| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau  
 tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM  
 punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi| 36 eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya  
 janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa  
 yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH paraM te  
 gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39  
 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini yIzoH padasamIpA uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM  
 zrotumArebbe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAYAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya  
 samIpamAgatya babhASE; he prabho mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM  
 bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA kijcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM  
 bhavAn tAmAdizatu| 41 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu  
 cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgaM  
 kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyamA vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH  
 ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA  
 bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM  
 kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM  
 bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham  
 asmAkaM prayojanIyA bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe  
 tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano  
 rakSa| 5 pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati niziThe  
 ca tasya samIpam sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam  
 AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam  
 RNAM dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativedatati mA mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM  
 ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi,

8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyA M dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyA M dvAraM mokSyate| 10 yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgaye sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva uYamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyAni dAtuM jAnitha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmA na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzunA kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyA M vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AzcaryyaM menire| 15 kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtaN tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSitUM kecid AkAzlyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAjcakrire| 17 tadA sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtaN tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTALikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa Aslt tAni sarvvAni hRtvA tasya dravyAni gRhlati| 23 ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhlati sa vikirati| 24 aparaJca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgaye kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatohaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gRhA M mArjitaM zobhitajca dRStvA 26 tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtaN sahAnayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaraM provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kijciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivlyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIyA rAjjI protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjjI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM pRthiviyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate| 32 aparaJca vicArasamaye nInivlyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpA M prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo diptiM dAtaM diPAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpaczakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprojvalan pradIpA

iva tava savarvazarIraM dlptimad bhaviSyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko  
 bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM  
 nAmAGkSIt etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mene| 39 tada prabhustaM provAca yUyaM  
 phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta  
 rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja  
 sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM  
 tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM  
 nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAjca dazamAMzAn  
 dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt| 43 hA hA  
 phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prIyadhve| 44 vata  
 kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam  
 tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavathal| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA ylzungavada, he  
 upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA  
 yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGgulyApi tAn  
 bhArAn na spRzatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM  
 zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmAni  
 saMmanyadhe tadeva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni  
 nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca  
 preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti| 50 etasmAt  
 kAraNaT hAbilah zoNitapAtamArabhyA mandirayajavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya  
 raktapAtaparryantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhyA pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA  
 jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM  
 vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jjAnasya  
 kujcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTujca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH|  
 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya  
 kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca  
 prArebhire|

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum  
 upacakrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASe, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa  
 sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA  
 yanna jjAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata  
 tAH sarvvAH kathA dlptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt tat  
 pracArayiSyate| 4 he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparaM  
 karttuM na zakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiSTA| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi,  
 yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSeptuM zakenoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi  
 vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (**Geenna g1067**) 6 pajca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM  
 tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrlyante? tathAplIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkAM  
 ziraHkezA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhita bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8  
 aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSAAn mAM svIkarioti manuSyaputra  
 IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAAt tam svIkariSyati| 9 kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSAAnmAm  
 asvikaroti tam Izvarasya dUTAnAM sAkSAAd aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin  
 manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati  
 kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati| 11  
 yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tada  
 kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata; 12 yato  
 yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati|

13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjjApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgaJca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 paczAd drSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bhaGktvA bRhadbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni saJcitaM santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukajca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kaccid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTA| 23 bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUSaNaCcharIrajca zreSThAmaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyAni dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatarA na kiM? 25 aparaJca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kajcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt| 28 adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvacUlliyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSeiyati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdigdhvajca| 30 jagato devArcacakA etAni sarvvAni ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataevezvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuSmabhyA pradAyiSyante| 32 he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSTA yuSmabhyA rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSayaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca; 34 yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreve yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparaJca yUyaM pradIpAM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayituM yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyaAH; aham yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyaAH| 39 aparaJca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyaM jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyameta vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhe tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveSaNAya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIzaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttAM drakSyati saeva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 aham yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn

praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate, **46** tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahlNaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| **47** yo dAsaH prabherAjJAM jjAtvApi sajrito na tiSThati tadAjjAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; **48** kintu yo jano'jjAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahrAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante| **49** ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA cintA? **50** kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| **51** melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhv? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| **52** yasmAdetatkAlamArabhyA ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pajcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviSyanti| **53** pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| **54** sa lokebhyparamapi kathayAmAsa, pacimadizi meghodgamaM drSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate| **55** aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate| **56** re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zknutha, **57** kintu kAlasyAya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zknutha? yUyajca svayaM kuto na nyASyA M vicArayatha? **58** aparaJca vivAdinA sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti **59** tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparaJca plIato yeSAM gAlIllyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIllyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya ylZave kathayAmAsuH| **2** tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzi durgati rghaTitA tatkaranAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIllyebhyopyadhipinastAn bodhadhv? **3** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| **4** aparaJca zilohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhv? **5** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| **6** anantaraM sa imAM drSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSetramadhyA ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn| paczAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa, **7** kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udvAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRtha sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhil| **8** tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| **9** tataH phalitum zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi paczAt chetsyasi| **10** atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe ylZurupadizati **11** tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjlbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbalA stri, **12** tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya ylZustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| **13** tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| **14** kintu vizrAmavAre ylZunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata| **15** tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svlyA M svlyA M vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? **16** tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH

santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA? 17 eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasyiyavihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyam| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit stri gRhItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvarya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagarAmaM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAmA| 23 tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinothAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSAd vayaM bhejanaM pAnajca kRtavantaH, tvajCasmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUbajca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha| 29 aparaJca pUrvvapaczimadaksNiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pazyateththaM zeSlyA lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsat| 32 tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'roginiNaH kRtvA tRtiyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate| 34 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yatha kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAhamaapi tava zizUn saMgraHituM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAkAmaM vAsasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vilkSitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthithaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakan phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyam karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasara; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAmaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatksaNaM sa kiM taM nothApayiSyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH| 7 aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhoyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehiti vAkyam ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveSTum udyamsyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopavistiSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAT tvaM mAnyo bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jjAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA

samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho  
 bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhajJAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata  
 AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle  
 tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaram tAM kathAM nizamya bhojanopaviSTaH kaczit  
 kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa  
 uvAca, kaczit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye  
 nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditANI  
 santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire|  
 prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetrakeM kRItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam,  
 ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM kRItavAn  
 tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa,  
 vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi| 21 paczAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH  
 sAkSAT sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM  
 satvaraM nagarasya sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhajJAndhAn atrAnaya|  
 22 tato dAso'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA  
 prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlANI ca yAtvA madIyagRhapUraNArthaM  
 lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimanritAnamekopi  
 mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH paczAd  
 vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTyA tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kaczin mama samIpam Agatya svasya  
 mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAzcA, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM  
 prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kaczit svIlyaM kruzaM vahan  
 mama paczAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo  
 bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna  
 gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti? 29 noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM  
 na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve  
 tamupahasiSyati| 31 aparaJca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANI  
 sainyANI gRhltvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM  
 zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na  
 zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtAM preSya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta|  
 33 tadvat yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kaczin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa  
 mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya  
 lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham  
 AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipantiyasya zrotuM zotre staH  
 sa zRNoutu|

**15** tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca lokA upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan| 2  
 tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha  
 praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAktakathAM kathitavAn,  
 4 kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAMekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram  
 ekonazatameSAn vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo  
 loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe  
 nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM  
 meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi,  
 yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya  
 AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate|  
 8 aparaJca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradipaM prajvAlya gRhaM  
 sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSit kAste? 9 prApte

sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniSThA putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezAM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhaneyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadazA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalena piciNDapUraNAM vavAjcha| 17 zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati veta nabhujo dAsA yatheSTaM tatodhikajca bhakSyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya| 20 paczAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSya dayAjcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNTHaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tada putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogosmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavastrAnYAnlya paridhApayatainaM haste cAGgurlyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puSTA M govatsam Anlya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkAle tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt| atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAjca zabdaM zrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTA M govatsaM mArivAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kAJcidapyAjI AM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamA tre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTA M govatsaM mArivAn| 31 tada tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttuM ucitamasAkam|

**16** aparaJca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmeKA M kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kldRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na sthAsyasil| 3 tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSy'ehaM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSy'ehaM| 4 ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNlyAM tan nirNiyate| 5 paczAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava patramAnlya zlghramupavizyA tatra paJcAzataM likha| 7 paczAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnlya azItiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsA; itthaM diptirUpasantAnebhyA etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto

bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvAM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kaczit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kaczit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepiyavizvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayiSyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyA M ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANO'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkarioti tadvat yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha| 14 tadaItAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahsuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyA M manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSAN darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAM ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH pRthivYAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kaczit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati| 19 eko dhanI manuSyA H zuklAni sUkSmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kaczid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAJchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihani| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargiyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH| 23 paczAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirlkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgAM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItAlAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkajca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pajca bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca pustakAni teSAM niKaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tada sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kaczit teSAM samIpam yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcida utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

**17** itaH paraM ylzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rhbaviSyati| 2 eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyA M sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kijcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtv'o'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtvA Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tada preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkA M vizvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvalo bhaviSyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi

bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti? 8 varajca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya  
 yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca  
 kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhorAjjAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhUH kiM  
 tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu  
 satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyAM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkartavyaM  
 tanmAtrameva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAllpradezamadhyena  
 gacchati, 12 etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtvA 13 dUre  
 tiSThanatauccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn drSTvA  
 jagAda, yUyAM yAjakAnAM samlpe svAn darzayata, tatuste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH| 15 tada  
 teSAmeKAH svaM svasthaM drSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo  
 rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa cAsIt zomiroNI| 17 tada yIzuravadat,  
 dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? talyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam  
 enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tada sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste  
 tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUzibhiH pRSTe  
 sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanena na bhaviSyati| 21 ata etasmin pazy  
 tasmin vA pazy, iti vAkyAM lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvam yuSmAkam  
 antarevAste| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum  
 vAJchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazy vA tatra pazyeti vAkyAM lokA  
 vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya  
 tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasunuH prakAziSyate| 25 kintu  
 tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajJAtavyaH| 26  
 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepI tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM  
 noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA  
 abhujjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepI yathA lokA  
 bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA  
 loT sidomo nirjagAma tada nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat  
 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati| 31 tada yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati  
 tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetuM avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi  
 vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yah prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn  
 hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM  
 rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 35 striyau yugapat peSaNIM  
 vyAvarttayiSyatastayorekA dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate| 36 puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko  
 dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 37 tada te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa  
 uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

**18** aparaJca lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzunA drSTAnta ekaH  
 kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca  
 nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM  
 pariSkurvvit nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRtavAn  
 pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeSA  
 vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM  
 kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadasAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvAM|  
 7 Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM  
 vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA  
 manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tada pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn  
 dhArrmmikAn jjAtvA parAn tucchIkurvvanti etAdRgbhyaH, kiyadbhya imAM drSTAntaM  
 kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiram

gatau| 11 tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyl pArAdArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasaJcAyi dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThAM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyi puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzcA mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtva IzvararAjyaM na gRhlati sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, mAtraraM pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA ya AjJAHA santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsi| 24 tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezhidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhabAmi| 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitaraau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzcA tyaktava| 30 iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate; 32 vastutastu so'nyadezlyAnAM hasteSu samarpayiSyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kijcidapi te bodduhU na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jjAtuM na zekuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sauccairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mA dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tada yIzuH sthagito bhUtva svAntike tamAnetum Adideza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kmicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai| 42 tada yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtvAn| 43 tatastatkSaNaT tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire|

**19** yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstadA 2 sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTtitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprapya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTuM uDumbaratarumAruroha| 5 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvAM

vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM zlghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM|  
❶ tataH sa zlghramavaruhya sAhilAdAM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadAMAnA  
vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRhaM gacchatI| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDAYAMAnO  
vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhA M daridrebhyo dade,  
aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kijcit mayA gRhitaM tarhi taccatulgNaM  
dadAmi| 9 tadA ylzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kAraNAd adyAsya gRhe  
trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hArtaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11  
atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvAsyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti  
lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAMAsa|  
12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma|  
13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadASAn AhUya dasasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM  
vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajAya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari  
rAjatvAM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAMAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM  
prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jjAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayaT  
tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza| 16 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikAYA  
mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH  
kAraNAt tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIlya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikAYA  
mudrayA paJcamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati  
rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAMAsa, he prabho pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre  
baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kRpA No yannAsthApayastadapi gRhAsi, yannAvapastadeva  
ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 tadA sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM  
doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhAmi, yadahaM nAvapajca tadeva  
chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpA Nohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe  
kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 paczAt  
sa samIpasthAn janAn AjApayaT asmA tadeva mudrA Anlya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25  
te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi| 26 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikAM  
tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyate| 27  
kintu mamAdhipatitvAsya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnlya mama  
samakSaM saMharatal| 28 ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau|  
29 tato baitphagIBaithanlyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA  
preSayAMAsa, 30 yuvAMamuM sammukhastagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi  
nArohat taM gardabbhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto  
mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste| 32 tadA tau  
praritau gatvA tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabbhazAvakamocanakAle tattvAmina  
UcuH, gardabbhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste|  
35 paczAt tau taM gardabbhazAvakaM ylZorantikamAnIya tatprSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA  
tadupari ylZumArohayAMAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum  
Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAAni mahAkarmmAni  
smRtvA, 38 yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani  
rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 tadA  
lokAraNyamadhyastAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA ylzuM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn  
tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaih  
kathAH kathayiSyanti| 41 paczAt tatpurAntikametya tadaavalokya sAstrupAtaM jagAda, 42  
hA hA cet tvamagre'jJA SyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH,  
tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNeSmin tattava dRSTERagocaram bhavati| 43 tvaM  
svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa

veSTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANaikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 paczAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadide; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prACInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire; 48 kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH|

**20** athaikAdA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAJcaczca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH 2 kayAjJayA tvaM karMMANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjjApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJAtO jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdlti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karMMANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkSAT sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSIvalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradezaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahIlu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhinot kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtIyAram anyaM prAhinot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tadA kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM kartavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyAM dRSTAvtA samAdariSyante| 14 kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSya paraspramaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkAM bhaviSyati| 15 tataste taM kSetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatkSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtpryyaM? 18 aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasopari sa pASANaH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNIbhaviSyati| 19 sosmAkAM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAjchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH| 21 tada te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSyA satyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teSAM vaJcanaM jjAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkSAT tatkathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparaJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGglkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvamZam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthAM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 zeSe sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnAkAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti

vAgdattAzca bhavanti (**aiōn g165**) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccothAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (**aiōn g165**) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAduthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramAnaM lilekha| 38 ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRTAnAM prabhu rna kintu jlvatAmeva prabhuh, tannikaTe sarvve jlvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 paczAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDAm vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthe'vadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuh vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 paczAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca, 46 ye'dhyApakA dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnAmaskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca priyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvavasvaM grasisvA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthatyante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAMugradaNDu bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati, 2 etarhi kAciddInaM vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 tato ylzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakSepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IzvarAya kijcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kijcit sthitiaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt| 5 aparaJca uttamaprastrarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetAR kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca 6 yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANaikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM paczAnmA gacchata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyaM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati| 10 aparaJca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyante| 12 kintu sarvvaAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca| 13 sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzAM vAkpaTutvAM jjAnajca yuSmabhyA M dAsyAmi| 16 kijca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA jjAtyA kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kajcana kajcana ghAtayiSyanti| 17 mama nAmnah kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyI Syadhve| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnaTAYAH samayaH samipa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdezhasthA lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyantA, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaraM na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate| 24 vastutastu te khaGgadharaparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyiSyante ca

kijCAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate|  
 25 sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca  
 sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA  
 manujA bhiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviSyanti|  
 27 tada parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28  
 kintvetAsAM ghaTaNAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato  
 yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati| 29 tatastenaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata  
 uDumbarAdivRkSANAM 30 navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM  
 jjAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTaNAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvaM  
 nikaTam ityapi jjAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM  
 gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiSyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi  
 luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM  
 citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu  
 sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvaloAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36  
 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttartruM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtuJca yogyA  
 bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthatayadhvaM| 37 aparaJca sa divA  
 mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSe lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM  
 mandire tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparaJca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca  
 yathA taM hantuM zaknuyanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3  
 etastin samaye dvAdazaziSyeSu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM  
 zaitAnAzritatvAt 4sa gatvA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM  
 pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakAra| 5 tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM  
 paNaM cakruH| 6 tataH soGglkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM  
 zaknoti tathAvakAzaM ceSTitumArebhe| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpotnavadine, arthAt yasmin dine  
 nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIzuH pitaraM yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM  
 gatvAsmAkAM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyAnYAsAdayataM| 9 tada tau papracchatuH  
 kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA? 10 tada sovAdit, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya  
 yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpaczAditvA  
 nivezanapatim iti vAkyA M vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM  
 bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchatI| 12 tataH sa jano  
 dvitlyaprakoSThlyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastu  
 gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|  
 14 atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn 15  
 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM  
 mayAtivAjchA kRta| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye  
 tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye| 17 tada sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrtyitvA  
 tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM grhlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam  
 IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19  
 tataH pUpaM grhlItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrtyitvA bhaGktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM  
 samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20  
 atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM grhlItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena  
 nirNitanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa  
 mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyaputrasya  
 gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati| 23 tada  
 teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te parasparaM praSTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teSAM

ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNaT sovadat, anyadezIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSTha? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparaJca yuyaM mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkAraNaT pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekAM nirUpitaM tathAhamaPi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSupavizya cесrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya titauNa dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirikuru| 33 tada sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtijca yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAjca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavAM tada yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na| 36 tada sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahtavyaM, yasya ca kRpAno nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tada te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau| tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpaczAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 paczAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJcakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tada tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau| 44 paczAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduKhino nidritAn drSTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48 tada yIzuruvAca, he yihUdA kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi? 49 tada yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 paczAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tada mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre paczAditvA 55 bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgnim jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddASi mano niviza taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi| 58 kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM drSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe, eSa tasya saGgiIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIliyo lokaH| 60 tada pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadaHaM

boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAval| **61** tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirlkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvam mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smRtvA **62** bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda| **63** tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| **64** vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtvAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| **65** tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArebhire| **66** atha prabhAte sati lokaprAJcaH pradhAnayAjAKA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada| **67** sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyAM na vizvasiSyatha| **68** kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn prSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| **69** kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati| **70** tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamlzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyAM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| **71** tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSye'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyaM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAstAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire, **2** svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| **3** tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| **4** tadaH pilAtaH pradhAnayAjAkAdilokAn jagAd, ahamestasya kamapayaparAdhaM nAptavAn| **5** tataste punaH sAhmino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhltavAn| **6** tadA pilAto gAlllpradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAllllyo lokaH? **7** tataH sa gAlllpradezIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samlpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa| **8** tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kijcadAzcaryakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draStuM prayAsaM kRtvavAn| **9** tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAca| **10** atha pradhAnayAjAKA adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| **11** herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJaya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| **12** pUrvvam herodpilAtayoH parasparsaM vairabhAvA AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| **13** pazcAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjAkAn zAsakAn lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASe, **14** rAjyaviparyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiSta kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNASya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, **15** yUyAja herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptAH|pazyatAnena vadhametukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| **16** tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| **17** tatrotsave teSAMeko mocayitavyaH| **18** iti hetoste proccairekadA procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya| **19** sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| **20** kintu pilAto yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca| **21** tathApyenaM kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| **22** tataH sa tRtlyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtvAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptAH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| **23** tathApy te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktvA proccairdRDhaM prArthayAJcakrire; **24** tataH pradhAnayAjAkAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta Adideza| **25** rAjadrohavadvayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitvA yIzuM teSAMicchAyAM samArpayat| **26** atha te yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kuriNIyaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH| **27** tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH| **28** kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi; **29** pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan

stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSye? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmaM kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasAM datvA parihasya provAca, 37 cettvaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyA M yUnAnIyaromIyebrIyAlkSarai rlkhitaM tacchirasa Urddhv'esthApayata| 39 tadothayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhASe, cettvaM abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kijcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svaskarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddham| 42 atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAgyapravezakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparaJca dvitIyAmAt tRtIyAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvA sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto 45 mandirasya yavanikA ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmA nAva kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzo rjjAtayo yA ya yoSitzaca gAllastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apekSamAno 51 yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarlyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce| 53 paczAd vapuravarohya vAsAsA saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApayata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadaSThApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samipaH| 55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yoSitaH paczAditvA zmazAne tatra yathA vapusH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidhravyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmavA cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidhravyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASA NamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprapya 4 vyAkulA bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zaGkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jivantaM kuto mRgayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa gallli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArtAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdallInMariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitzaca preritebhyA etAH sarvvA vArtAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAM anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikAM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantaU 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 taylorAlApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16

kintu yathA tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA] 17 sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidEZi kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachcha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAkSAT vAkye karmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjakA vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze viddhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadlyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyelyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUSe zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAkaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyA M pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRham yayau| 30 pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda tAJca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhindhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatkSaNAduthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaMjAtaM| 34 te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghA TanAyAH pUpabhaJJanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH? 39 eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 te'sambhavaM jjAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachcha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kijcidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gitapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadiDAnIM pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrISTenethaM mRtiyAtanA bhoktavyA tRtiyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti; 47 tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhyA sarvvadeze manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, 48 eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH| 49 aparaJca pazyata pitrA yat pratijAtaM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanlyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebhE 51 AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItobhavat| 52 tadA te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire| iti||

# yohanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva| 2 sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt| 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsIt| 4 sa jlvanasyAkAraH, tacca jlvanAM manuSyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAjcakre| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo diptim dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan| 12 tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavaAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat| 14 sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputraSya yogo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| 15 tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa eSaH| 16 aparaJca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvajca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| 18 kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitlyaH putrastraM prakAzayat| 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyA M preStuM yadA yihUdIyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn| 21 tada te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH| 22 tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat] paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdI likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH| 25 tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'hA M majjayAmlti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnitha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati| 27 sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata| 30 yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyA| 31 aparaM nAhomenaM pratyabhijjAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNahaM jale majjayitumAgaccham| 32 punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyayatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| 33 nAhomenaM pratyabhijjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjaiSyati| 34 avastannirkIshyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan 36 yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM| 37 imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH| 38 tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd AgacchantaU dRSTvA prSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM| tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyA M zrutvA yizoH pazcAd

AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitaraM bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH| 42 pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati| 43 pare'hani yIzau gAlilaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvA AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipo nithanelA M sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratlyA M yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazy| 47 aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpam tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyelokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathAM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA| 50 tato yIzu ryvAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaItasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutlyadivase gAlil pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAtA tiSThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAtA tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyAM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucityakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharAni pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrAniAsan| 7 tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUravitUM tAnAjjApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnAM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH kijciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAtehsamIpam netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan| 9 aparaJca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhatat tajjalavAhakAdAsA jjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jjAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTA M pitavatsu tasmA kijcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIzurgAllapradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnAm prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTA vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvAnyetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTA| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mA M imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalokA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmaN darzayasi? 19 tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tada yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmA Nena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadiyothAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmA Ni vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani

vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAMa yihUdlyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM 2 yIzaurabhyaNam Avrajya vyAhArSiT, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjjAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante| 3 tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti? 5 yIzuravAdId yathArthataram aham kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaItasyAM kathAyAM AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dici vAti, tvAM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti? 10 yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyaM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svarglyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? 13 yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 aparaJca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaivotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvityaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSya tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitlyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmaNaM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prlyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRtlyiytaV a tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvAni karmaNNIzvareNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdlyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaroyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdlyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananaidyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya ASlt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyaM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samipaM yAnti ca| 27 tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tivAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsAriyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyaM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyaM na gRhlati; 33 kintu yo gRhlati sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitAM karoti| 34 IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarlyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnam tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvAni samarpitavAn| 36 yaH

kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThatil| (aiōnios g166)

**4** ylzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca, 2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatyA 3 yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| 4 tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSape yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mAuge zramAppannastasya praherH pArzve upAvizat| 7 etarhi kAcit zomiroNIyA yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agacchan| 9 yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kijcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat zomiroNIyA yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi? 10 tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatkiDlk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajjAisyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAisyat| 11 tada sA sImantini bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhiRo bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijanA gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praherH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruso yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punaRSArtto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM toyA tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamaNaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyA dehi| 16 tato yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyaM bhadramavocaH| 18 yatastava pajca patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM pitRlokA etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUzAlam nagare bhajanayogaM sthAnamAste| 21 yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAkye vizvasihi yada yUyaM kevalazaile'smin vA yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrAnA M jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdRzo bhatkAn pitA ceSTate| 24 Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyA| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmnaM vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvVAH kathA asmAn jjApayiSyati| 26 tato yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH| 27 etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchat? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA gatvA lokebhyoKathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karMMakaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM mAnavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro bhavAn kijcid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jjAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyaM mamAste| 33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyaM AnIya dattavAn? 34 yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNaJca mama bhakSyaM| 35 mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasmayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyA yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttolya kSeTrAni prati

nirikSya pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chettA ca Yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 ittham sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyA M zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyalokA vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaSTat 41 tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvarya 42 tAM yoSAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjjAsamahi| 43 svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANA M datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvyAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlAM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam AgRhlan| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapuri rograsta Asit| 47 sa yehUdlyadezAd yIzo rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samipaM gatvA prArthyA vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechcha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vizvarya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyA rogapratIkArArambho jAtA iti pRStE tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyazvasit| 54 yihUdlyadezAd Agatya gAlIlI yIzuretd dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkarot|

5 tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA nAmnaM piSkariNI pajcaghaTTayuktAsit| 3 tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSya andhakhaJcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta etyAkampayat tatkilAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamaM pAnlyamavArohat sa eva tatkSaNAd rogamukto'bhavat| 5 tadASTATriMzadvarSANi yAvad rograsta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogiI jjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he mahechcha yadA kilAlaM kampate tada mAM puSkariNim avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRhItvA yAhI| 9 sa tatkSaNAt svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSiT zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat| 12 tadA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yezu rmandise tam naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdazA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApA M karmma punarmAkArSiH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSiH| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdlyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahampi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata

tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procya svamaplzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19  
pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma  
kurvvantaM pazyati tadaTiriktaM svechAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknoti| pitA yat  
karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti  
tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi  
mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti  
tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchatI taM taM sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvanti  
tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM  
putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM  
yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyA M zruttvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH  
prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166)  
25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyahArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA IzvaraputraSyA ninAdaM zroSyanti ye  
ca zroSyanti te sajIva bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26  
pitA yathA svayaJlvi tathA putrAya svayaJlivityAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH  
etasmAt kAraNaT pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam  
AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zruttvA zmazAnastAH sarvve  
ahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmAni kRtavantasta  
utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmAni kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30  
ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicAraYAmi mama vicAraJca  
nyAyyA yatohaM svlyAbhiSTA M nehitvA matprerayituH pituriSTam Ihe| 31 yadi svasmin  
svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyA M bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe'paro janaH  
sAkSyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyaM tat satyam etadapyaH jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi  
ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM  
sAkSyaM nopekSe tathApy uYyaM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi|  
35 yohan dedipyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM  
samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM  
preSya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe  
pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya  
vAkyA M yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpajca na dRSTAm 38 tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam  
antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUyam tasmin na vizvasitha| 39  
dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyam  
budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApy uYyaM  
paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na  
gRhlaMi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu  
rnAmnAgatosmi tathApy mAM na gRhliItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi  
taM grahISyatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kevalaM paraspramaM satkAram ced  
Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpē'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmlIti  
mA cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi  
yUyam tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi  
tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeseSyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlli pradezlyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2  
tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyaKaraNarUpaNi tasyAzcaryyAni karmmAni dRSTvA bahavo  
janAstatpazcAd agacchan| 3 tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin  
samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIzu rmetre uttolya bahulokAn  
svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadrvyAni vayaM  
kutra kretuM zakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdit kintu yat kariSyati

tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti| 8 zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH ziSyANAmeko vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 paczAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNaN kIrttayitvA ziSySu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH| 12 teSu tRpTeSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kijcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarvvANyavaziSTAni saMgRhIltA| 13 tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt param te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvakttA| 15 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramaM rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijjAya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivtA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yIzusteSAM samIpAM nAgacchat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn krozAn gatAH paczAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyaAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTA| 21 tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatksaNaAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat prArastha lokA jjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH param prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNaN anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vijjAya yIzuM gaveSayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSAT prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvAJca mAM gaveSayatha| 27 kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTA kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzA bhakSyaM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramAnAM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28 tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmaM karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmaM| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvastiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmaM kRTaM? 31 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApUH yathA lipirAste| svargIyANI tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramezvaraH| 32 tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyAM bhakSyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyAM paramaM bhakSyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyA M dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyaM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| 36 mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayoththApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye

vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire 42 yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma  
 eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyaM kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIzustAn  
 pratyavadat parasparyam mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkRSTaH kopi jano  
 mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni protthApayiSyAmi| 45 te  
 sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiriththamAste ato yaH  
 kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata  
 taM vinA kopi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSIt| 47 ahaM yuSmAn  
 yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48  
 ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyaM| 49 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyaM  
 bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhuGktte tarhi  
 sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat sohameva idaM bhakSyaM yo jano  
 bhuGktte sa nityaJvI bhaviSyati punazca jagato JIvanArthamahaM yat svaklyapizitaM dAsyAmi  
 tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdlyAH parasparyam vivadamAnA  
 vakttumArebhire eSa bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyam dAsyati? 53 tadA  
 yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi  
 rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na plte JIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo  
 mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham  
 utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madlyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyaM tathA madlyaM  
 zoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madlyaM palalaM svAdati madlyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa  
 mayi vasati tasminnahaJca vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA JIvatA tAtena yathAhAm JIvAmi tadvad yaH  
 kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA JIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM  
 svAdityA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyaM na bhavati idaM bhakSyaM  
 yo bhakSati sa nityaM JIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe  
 upAdizat tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparyam  
 akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyaM vAkyaMIdRzam kaH zrotuM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH  
 ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacite vijJAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM  
 janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM  
 bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva JIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi  
 kathayAmi tAnyAtmA JIvanajca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na  
 vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti| 65 aparamapi  
 kathitavAn asmaAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam  
 AgantuM na zaknoti| 66 tatkAle'neke ziSyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan|  
 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimon pitaraH  
 pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyo  
 yAH kathAstAstavaival| bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH|  
 70 tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtvAn? kintu  
 yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram  
 ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM  
 parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

**7** tataH paraM yihUdlyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApredeze  
 paryyaTituM necchan gAlI pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye  
 yihUdlyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmA  
 tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdlyadezaM  
 vrajal| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karma na karoti yadIdRzaM  
 karma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti| 6  
 tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam

upatiSThati| 7 jagato lokA yuSmAn RtlyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmeva Rtlyante yatasteSAM karmAni duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAhAm idAnIm asminnusave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prashiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tato yihUdlyA lokA AzcaryyaM jjAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhityA katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjAtuM zakSyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svlyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmaMo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyA vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatare? 21 tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyA tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGanaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatkAraNaD yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSiktto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvbahiSiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jjAtuM na zakSyati| 28 tadA yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnitha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnitha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostada tasya samayo nopatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin ithaM vivadante phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthityvA matprerayituH samIpAM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH paraspramaM vakttumArebbhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNaNAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM? 36 no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya caram'e'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti| 39 ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAneM prApsyantItyarthA sa idaM vAkyA vyAhRtvAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdiyata| 40 etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI| 41 kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSikttaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSikttaH kiM galIli pradeze janiSyate? 42 sobhiSiktto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmastiAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM

nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavaKyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca samIpamAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiSTA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasit? 49 ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApagrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kaJcana manujaM doSIkaroti? 52 tataste vyAharaN tvamapi kiM gAllIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galli kopi bhaviSyadvAdi notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUSe yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpA AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharaN 4 he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhRtavantaH| 5 etAdRzalokAH pASANaghAteNa hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvibhUya bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhi saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazca prahvibhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAYamAnA sA yoSA ca sthitA| 10 tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamap yaparaM na vilokya pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkaRShI| 12 tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhyA itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhamitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadaHaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnItha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahitavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitaM dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaraJca na jAnItha yadi mAm akSAasyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAasyata| 20 yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDAGAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu njaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tadA yihUDlyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyA M bravIti| 23 tato yIzustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyaM lokA aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM njaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi njaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25 tadA te'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSoHaM| 26 yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyA M vakttavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpE yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato

yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayam kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkymidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jjAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyaNi zrutva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 ye yihUdlyA vyazvasan yIzustebhyo'kathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtvA satyatvaM jjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktta rbhaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM bravISi? 34 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApA M karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati| (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyA M tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkA M pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata| 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyaM zrutvA yuSmAn jjApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUyaM svsvapituH karMMANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH 42 tato yIzunA kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkA M tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgotohaM sa mAM prAhInot| 43 yUyaM mama vAkymidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha| 44 yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuSmAkA M piturabhilASaM pUrAyatha sa A prathamAt naraghAti tadantaH satyatvarya lezopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi kAraNAdataM Ad yUyaM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastiI pramANA M yuSmAkA M ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTiTa vicArayitA cApara eka Astel| 51 ahaM yuSmabhym atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyAM vAcaM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinajca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM grhlati sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkA M pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe? 54 yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM tam nAvagacchatha kintvaham tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmi vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvaham tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi gRhlAmi| 56 yuSmAkA M pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAjchat tannirIkSyAnandacc| 57 tadA yihUdlyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmannaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

**9** tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat| **2** tataH ziSyAstam  
apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho'jAyata? **3** tataH sa  
pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya  
karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreval| **4** dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM  
yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzl nizAgacchat| **5** aham yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi  
tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| **6** ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tena paGkaM  
kRtavAn **7** pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe  
'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhil| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA  
vyAghuTyAgAt| **8** aparaJca samIpavAsino lokA ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum  
Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? **9**  
kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabrat sa evAhaM bhavAmi| **10**  
ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn? **11** tataH sovadad yIzanAmaka eko jano  
mama nayane paGkena pralipyA ityAjApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhil| tatastratra gatvA  
mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| **12** tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenoktaM nAhaM  
jAnAmi| **13** aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam Anite sati phirUzinopi  
tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi? **14** tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre  
'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe| **15** kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya  
nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan **16** sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa  
vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM  
karmma karttuM zaknoti? **17** itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te  
punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn  
tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdil| **18** sa dRSTiM AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya  
dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| **19** ataeva te tAvapRcchan  
yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draStuM  
zaknoti? **20** tatastasya pitaraU pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhzac tadapyAvAM  
jAnIvaH **21** kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne  
kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|  
**22** yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitaraU vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyo yadi  
yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyate yihUdlyA iti mantraNaM  
akurvvan **23** atastasya pitaraU vyAharatAm eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata| **24** tadA te  
punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNaN vada eSa manuSyaH pApIti  
vayaM jAnImaH| **25** tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAn ePurvAmandha Asamaham  
adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| **26** te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM  
netre prasanne 'karot? **27** tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH  
punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? **28** tadA te taM  
tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyo vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| **29** mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda  
tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutrataloka iti na jAnImaH| **30** sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot  
tathApi kutrataloka iti yUyaM na jAnitha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| **31** IzvaraH pApinAM  
kathaM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathaM  
zRNoti etad vayam jAnImaH| **32** kopi manuSyo janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd  
etAdRzIM kathaM kopi kadApi nAzRNot| (*aiōn g165*) **33** asmAd eSa manuSyo yadIzvarAnnAjAyata  
tarhi kijcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknot| **34** te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH  
kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan| **35** tadanantaraM yihUdlyaiH sa  
bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAkSAT prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM  
vizvasiSi? **36** tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi? **37** tato yIzuH  
kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkAmaM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| **38** tadA he

prabho vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tada yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca| 2 yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagNazca tasya vAkyA M zRnoti sa nijAn meSA nsvasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meSA n bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAm agre gacchati, tato meSAstasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante| 6 yIzustebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stenA dasyavazca kintu meSAsteSAM kathA nAzRNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kaczita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahameva satyameSapAlako yasto satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahajca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meSA napi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahajca meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karomil| 16 aparajca etad gRhlya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahiSyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kaczijjano mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItuJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSUSI dAtuM zaknoti? 22 zItakAle yirUzAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yIzuH sulemAno nihsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTA M vada| 25 tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyAM na pratitha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpa| 26 kintvaham pUrvvamakathayaM yUyAM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha| 27 mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatalayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmA Ni yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNA n mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyAM IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre

likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIzvaragaNA ucyanTe dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyAM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATva vizvasiSyatha| 39 tadaT aTe punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimayAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 aparaJca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginiyau preSitavatyau| 4 tadaA yIzurimAM vArtAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAM iliyAsari cApriyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAYAH katham zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatISThat| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradezaM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsysi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghATikA na bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajagato dIptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadaA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratitha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma| 16 tada ThomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArtAM zrutavAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM mariyamaJca bhyAtRzokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthitA| 21 tada marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM| 23 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samuthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zeSadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatiIti jAne'haM| 25 tadaA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApy jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNapekSAsti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyA na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyamA sAkaM gRhe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne roditum yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdlyAMzca rudato vilokya

zokArttaH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kurtrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho  
 bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdlyA avadan, pazyatAyAM tasmin  
 kidRg apriyata| 37 teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM  
 nivArayituM nAzkn? 38 tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat|  
 tat zmazAnAm ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad enaM pASANam  
 apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH,  
 yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati| 40 tada yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya  
 mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tada mRtasya  
 zmazAnAt pASANo'pasArite yIzurUrvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam  
 azRNoh kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM zRNoh tadapyahaM jAnAmi,  
 kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vizvasanti tadartham idaM  
 vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44  
 tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsAsA baddhamukhzaca  
 bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam  
 AgatA ye yihUdlyalokAstada yIzoretat karmmA pazyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan, 46 kintu  
 kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM  
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAcza sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayam kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo  
 bahUnyAzcaryyakarMmAni karoti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve  
 lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAczAgatYAsmA kAnayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam  
 Achetsyanti| 49 tada teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata  
 sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham  
 ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha| 51  
 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddezilyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn  
 tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyakajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin  
 vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53  
 taddinArabhyA te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire|  
 54 ataeva yihUdlyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA  
 prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephryim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM  
 prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM  
 svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzoranveSaNaM  
 kRtvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH parasparsaM vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kIdRzo bodho  
 jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu  
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd  
 udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM  
 rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana  
 upAvizat| 3 tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahuMulyaM jaTAmAMslyaM tailam Anlya  
 yIzozcaraNayo rmarddayitvA njakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena gRham  
 Amovidam abhavat| 4 yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu  
 samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastada kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM  
 sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdiyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura  
 evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt  
 kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama  
 zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridra yuSmAkAM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti  
 kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkAM sannidhau na tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti  
 vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdlyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat

sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdlyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcaM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA paramezvarasya nAminAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiSIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhzAvakam AruhyaAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrlyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratltham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAjca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan te pramAnAM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAkSAt karttum Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUzinaH paraspramaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadezlyA Asan, 21 te gAlliyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyablJaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAki tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmi bhavatu, tasmAd aham yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mMAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mMAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata| 29 tacrzutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svarglyadUto'nena saha kathAmacakathat| 30 tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati| 32 yadyai pRthivya Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathaM akathayat| 34 tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatIti vAkyA M kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathaM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSAM etAvadAzcraryakarmmAni kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvA dinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmaniaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSyati|" 41 yizayiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathaMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam

IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt te taM na svikRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnAvAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathaM carame'nhi taM doSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti matprerayita pitA mAmAjJApayat| 50 tasya sAjJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjJApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArotsavasya kijcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthiviyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvatmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpA M yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetAni jjAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhajanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhnaT, 5 paczAd ekapAtre jalal abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsaS A mArSTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimonpitaraM samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu paczAj jjAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAleye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGgasya prakSAalanApekSA nAsti yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati taM sa jjAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnitha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhujca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkA M pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAalanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmA Ni kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyaA bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yo bhuGkte matprAnaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH| yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyAM ghaTiSyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkA M vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatiIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhAti sa mAmeva gRhAti yazca mAM gRhAti sa matprerakaM gRhAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhl san pramANA M dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIzu

ryasmin aprlyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimonpitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatiti pRccha| 25 tadA sa ylzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotlyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kijcid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tada pUpakhaNDagrahaNAT param sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgaye yIzurakathayad idAniM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate| 32 yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNameva prakAzayiSyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kijcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH param mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdlyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM paraspramaM priyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi paraspramaM tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAM AjJAM AdizAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi paraspramaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jjAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimonpitaraH pRSThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tada pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi| 38 tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase|

**14** manoduKhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajjApayiSyA yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpA M neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnitha tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha| 5 tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jjAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpA M gantuM na zaknoti| 7 yadi mAm ajjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnitha pazyatha ca| 8 tada philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheSTAM bhaviSyati| 9 tato yIzuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalam kariSyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat kijcid yAcadhve tarhi tadaHaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAAnAM yuSmAkAM nikaTaM preSayiSyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnitha

yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca] 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi] 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha] 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadaJ jAsyatha] 21 yo jano mamAjJA gRhltvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prlyate; yo janazca mayi prlyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhAmapi tasmin prltvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi] 22 tada ISkariyotlyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati? 23 tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prlyate sa mamAjJA api gRhlti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTAmAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH] 24 yo jano mayi na prlyate sa mama kathA api na gRhlti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA] 25 idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi] 26 kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAy'o'rthaT pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati] 27 ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu] 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTa; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAni] 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi] 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopisambandho nAsti] 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma]

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpaJca] 2 mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti] 3 idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH] 4 ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tenAhAmapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkhA yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha] 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyaJca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAham tiSThAmi, sa pracUrphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha] 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipydAhayanti] 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAjchitvA yAcisYadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati] 8 yadi yUyaM pracUrphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyisYadhve] 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahAmapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtraNAi bhUtvA tiSThata] 10 ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhltvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhlIta tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha] 11 yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadartham yuSmabhyaM etAH kathA atrakatham] 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA] 13 mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANAdAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti] 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi] 15 adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIppe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajJApayam

tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrANi proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kijcid yAciSyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM priyadhvam aham ityAjApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvAM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjjagato'rocayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyA M smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyA M grhlanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyA M grahISyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzAM vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahAM nAkathayiSyA M tarhi teSAM pApA M nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA teSAM pApA M AcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate| 24 yAdRzAni karMMAni kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karMMAni yadi teSAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyA M tarhi teSAM pApA M nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rmrgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmA M pituH samIpAd yuSmAkA M samIpE preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkA M yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| 1 lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karMMAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 te pitaraM mAja na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkA M manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayA M| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpA M gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmetAM yuSmAkA M kopi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkA M hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkA M samIpA M nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkA M samIpE taM preSayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApunuNyadaNdeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati| 9 te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati| 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahA M pituH samIpA M gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati| 11 etajjagato'dhipati rdanDajJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyam yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jjApayiSyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madlyAM kathAM grhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madlyAM kathAM grhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyA M kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigadite

ylzusteSAM praznecchAM jjAtvA tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyAM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaiko janmanA naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyA darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkam tam Anandajca kopi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kijcid pitaraM yaciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkam sampUrNAndo janiSyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jjApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTA M jjApayiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati| 26 tada mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAhAm Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratitha, tasmAd kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpam gacchAmi| 29 tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaSTA M vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajAH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanAM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthirajjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya AgacchatI varAM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkam zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkam klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitA samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANA M adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (*αιώνιος 9166*) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrISTa etaylorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati| (*αιώνιος 9166*) 4 tvaM yasya karmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpem tAM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam etajagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhyastava nAmnastattvajJAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kijcid adadAstsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahampi tebhyastamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 teSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpam gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena

dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhuNA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi  
 mayA yathA teSAM sampUrNA nando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH kathA  
 akathayam| 14 tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA  
 jajatA saha teSAMapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn Rtlyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti  
 na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na  
 bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhlyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava  
 vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhAmapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19  
 teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkarami tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrlbhavantu| 20  
 kevalaM eteSAMarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti  
 teSAMapyarthe prArtheye'ham| 21 he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA  
 mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAMapAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM  
 preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAMapye katvaM bhavatu  
 teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM  
 mayi yathA priyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM  
 yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnaM ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita  
 rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM  
 mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi  
 tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAjchA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajJAtapi  
 tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA  
 mayi yena premmA premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jjApitavAn  
 punarapi jjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha  
 tatrathyodyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM pariclyate yato  
 yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAjca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradlpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya  
 tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jjAtvA yIzuragresaraH san  
 tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId  
 ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM  
 zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha?  
 tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM  
 kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmanvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 ittham bhUte  
 mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat  
 sA kathA saphalaJ AtA| 10 tadA zimonpitaraSYa nikate khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkosAM  
 kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAkhAnAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavaN|  
 11 tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM  
 kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM  
 padAtayaczA yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpAM prathamam  
 anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM  
 maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA  
 zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena  
 paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya  
 samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai  
 kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakSiKA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na  
 tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH param yatsthAne dAsAH  
 padAtayaczA zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantasthAne pitarastiSThan  
 taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyEUpadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRSThA

20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM|  
21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAM atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiSayat|  
25 zimonpitaraSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyA? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSe te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha?  
30 tada te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH|  
31 tataH pilAtO'vadad yUyamenaM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthayA vicArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti| 32 evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rA JagRhAd gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAja? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyA? tava svadezIyA vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRtavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyaM etajjagatsambandhiyA na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhiyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyaM aihikaM na| 37 tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjaH A M bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti|  
38 tada satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhircita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkAM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkAM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAjaNaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkAM icchA kA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

**19** pilAtO yIzum Anlya kazayA prAhArayat| 2 paczAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jjApayituM yuSmAkAM sannidhau bahirenAM AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pilAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItvA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rA JagRhA Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaM mamopari tava kimapYadhipatitvAM

na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11  
 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate,  
 tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhyA  
 pilAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM  
 tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva  
 kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM zrutvA pilAto yIzuM bahirAnlya  
 nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhanAmni sthAne  
 'rthAt ibriyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM  
 pilAto yihUdlyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu enAM dUrIkuru, enAM  
 dUrIkuru, enAM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pilAtaH  
 kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan  
 kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM  
 hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan  
 ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriyabhASayA gulgaltaM vadanti tasmin sthAne upasthitaH| 18 tataste  
 madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan| 19 aparam eSa yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijjApanaM likhitvA pilAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH  
 ibriyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpAM,  
 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH  
 pilAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSa svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam  
 avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM  
 senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM cature bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasenA  
 ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarlyavastraJcAgRhlat| kintUttarlyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA  
 sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM  
 karavAma| vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottarlyavastraArthaM guTikAM  
 pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyA M dharma pustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNaT  
 siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIzo rmAtA mAtu rbhagini ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam  
 magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tato yIzuH svamAtaraM  
 priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enAM tava putraM  
 pazya, 27 ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pazyat| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM  
 nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jjAtvA  
 dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|  
 29 tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spajjamekaM tada mlarasenArdrikRtya  
 esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIzuramlarasam  
 gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatayat| 31  
 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre dehA yathA kruzopari na tisTHanti,  
 yataH sa vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM  
 pAdabhaJjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIzunA  
 saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhaJJan; 33 kintu yIzoH sannidhiM  
 gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhaJJan| 34 pazcAd eko yoddhA zULaghAtena  
 tasya kukSim avidhat tatkSaNA tasmAd raktaM jalajca niragacchat| 35 yo jano'sya sAkSyaM  
 dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM sAkSyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM  
 janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasya kam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate, 37 tadvat anyazAstrepi  
 likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya  
 yUSaphnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo  
 rdehaM netuM pilAtasya cAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pilAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo  
 rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadimo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena

mizritaM prAyeNa pajcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tataste yihUdlyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidhavyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveSTayan| 41 aparajca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdlyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne ylZum azAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAharya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitaraAya ylZoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhU M nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyah pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvibhUya sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimonpitara AgatyA zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dRSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyah sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthityvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatl prahvibhUya zmazAnam vilokya 12 ylZoH zayanasthAnaM ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviStau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhU M nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya ylzuM daNDAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa ylZuriti sA jjAtuM nAzaknot| 15 tadA ylZustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgaye? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jjAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tadA ylZustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tadA ylZuravadat mA M dharma, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkajca pitA mama yuSmAkajcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jjApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArtAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAharya prathamadinaM sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdlyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle ylZusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSijca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhU M dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan| 21 ylzuH punaravadad yuSmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmA nA gRhIta| 23 yUyA M yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAjca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante| 24 dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyo ylZorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhU M apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakilakAnAM cihnAM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhamA na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi ylZusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkAM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madlZvara| 29 ylZurakathayat, he thomA mA M nirIkSYa vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmAni ylzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu ylZurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyA M vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvAnYalikhanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn  
darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsI  
nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyaU caiteSvekatra militeSu zimonpitaro'kathayat matsyAn  
dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste vyAharaN tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH  
santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAM ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAta sati  
yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tadA yIzurapRcchat, he  
vatsA sannidhau kijcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so'vadat naukAyA  
dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan  
yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyaH pitarAyAkathayat  
eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcaM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa  
uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam  
AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlaD atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo  
dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca  
dRSTAH| 10 tato yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH  
zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhishtrajCazadadhikazatamsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam  
AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn  
avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti jjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM  
ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA  
tebhyA paryyaveSayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM  
darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH  
putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi  
prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16  
tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa  
uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama  
meSagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM  
mayi prIyase? etadvAkyA M tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he  
prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadaT  
tarhi mama meSagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM  
baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi,  
anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati| 19  
phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti  
vAkyA M proktavAnI ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yo jano rAtriKale yIzo  
rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyA M pRSTavAn,  
taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyaM pazcAd AgacchantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya  
yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat,  
mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama  
pazcAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu  
sa na mariSyatIti vAkyA M yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi  
taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana etAni sarvvANI  
likhitavAn atra sAkSyaJca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyaH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM  
jAnImaH| 25 yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmAni kRtavAn tAni sarvvANI yadyekaikaM  
kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na  
bhavati| iti||

# preritAH

**1** he thiayphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni] 2 sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajivaM darzayitvA 3 catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAjyasya varNaNama akarot| 4 anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGglkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSya tiSThata| 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha| 6 paczAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAniM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jjATRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nito'bhat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM drSTeragocaro'bhat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRStyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAliliyalokA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNDAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nito yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarzam tathA sa punaczAgamiSyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| 13 nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphyaputro yAkUb udyogaM zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan| 14 paczAd ime kiyatyA H striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtazarcaite sarvva ekacittibhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhiKazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSlbhavanasyAvazyakatvam Asit| 17 sa jano'smAkAmaM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyA M tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidrNvatAt sarvVA nADyo niragacchan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teSAM nijahBASyA tatkSetraJca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyaTAmAste| 20 anyaccA, niketanaM tadilyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMpрапsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbaH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuSTo yaM barzabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthakRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadacyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavatA ko'bhirucitastadasmA darzyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kRte matathirniraciyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

**2** apajca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittibhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot| 3

tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdlyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA milityA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApennA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlillyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zRNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdi-arAmnahaRayimdezAnivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUblyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalokA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNaH krItlyA arAblyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH| 12 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApennAH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya ko bhAvaH? 13 apare kecit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSArasena mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAllokAn ucchaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdlyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16 kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAya yugAntasamaye tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAraM sarvvaprAnyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAraM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19 Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale| zoNitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstaTH| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktaczandro bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkRtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM sAkSAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitantraNA nirUpaNA nusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatli na sambhavati| 25 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSAttaM sthApaya paramezvaraM| sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzayA zarIrantu madlyaM vaizayiSyate| 27 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darzayiSyasi| (**Hadēs g86**) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAyA tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samipa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajjAnena khrISTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAya yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIrjaCa na kSeSyati; (**Hadēs g86**) 32 ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra

Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat|  
34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama  
prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi  
na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata  
paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellyA lokA nizcitaM jAnantu| 37  
etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhayazca  
kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM  
sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya  
nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmA nA lapsyatha| 39 yato  
yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAjca dUrasthasarvalokAnAjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM  
prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra  
Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramAnAM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo  
varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAM agRhlan te  
majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH 42  
preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUpabhajjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan|  
43 prerit rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM  
bhayamupasthitam| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM sarvvAH sampattiH  
sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhujata| 45 phalato gRhAni dravyAni ca sarvvANi vikrIya sarvveSAM  
svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan| 46 sarvva ekacitIlbhUya dine dine  
mandire santiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhajjanta Izvarasya dhanyavaDADaM kurvvanto  
lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan| 47  
paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalim avarddhayat|

**3** tRtIlyAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM  
gacchataH| 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSAraNArthaM yaM  
janmakhaJjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM  
vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya  
sa khajastau kijcid bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA  
nirlkSyA proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa kijcit prAptyAzayA tau prati  
dRSTiM kRtavAn| 6 tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu  
yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane  
kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatalayat; tena tatkSaNAt tasya  
janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane 'karot| 8 tato  
gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantajca  
vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jjAtvA taM  
prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan| 11 yaH khajjaH svasthobhavat  
tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoh satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad  
dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyellyalokA yUyaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve?  
AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khajjamunuSyamenAM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA  
AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata  
tato yaM pilAto mocayitum ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSA nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma  
ishAko yAkUbazcezvaro'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo  
rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya  
hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 paczAt taM jiVanasyAdhipatim ahata  
kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM  
yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn

tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT sampUrNarUpeNa svastham  
 akArSiT| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajjAtvA karmmA NyetAni kRtavanta  
 idAniM mamaISa bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIzvaraH khriSTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM  
 mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH  
 sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt  
 sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo  
 yIzukhriSTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati| 21 kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro  
 nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitvAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM  
 siddhiparyyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro  
 yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH  
 sa yat kijcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvam| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI  
 tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd ucchetsyate,"  
 imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmA sa iti nahi, 24  
 zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva  
 samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava  
 vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIyA lokA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM  
 kathayitvA IzvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya  
 niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM  
 sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarattyA yuSmabhym AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM  
 nikaTaM preSitavAn|

**4** yasmin samaye pitrayohanau lokAn upadizatasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya  
 senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca 2 taylor upadezakaraNe khriSTasyothAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM  
 mRtAnAm utthAnapraSTave ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvAsAnAraNAt  
 paradigmaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan  
 teSAM prAyeNa pajcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan| 5 pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca  
 hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jjAtayaH  
 sarvve yirUzAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM  
 kayA zaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmA NyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA  
 paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAcInAH, 9 etasya  
 durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakArenA svasthobhavat  
 tacked adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyellyalokA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratlyo yo  
 yIzukhriSTA kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA  
 janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkAM sammukhe prottiSThati| 11 nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM  
 yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt  
 kasmAdapi paritrAnAM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trAnAM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM  
 madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitrayohanoretAdRzIM akSebhAtAM dRSTvA  
 tAvavidvAMsau nicalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoh saGginau jAtAviti  
 jjAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te  
 kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknum| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn  
 AjJApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM?  
 tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmaM kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM  
 lokAnAM samlpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam  
 etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmnA kamapi manuSyA  
 nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayan itaH paraM yIzo  
 rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca| 19 tataH pitrayohanau  
 pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkAM AjJAgrahaNaM etayo rmadhye Izvarasya

gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuMa ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad drSTA sarvve lokA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapuyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktAH sarvvAH kathA jjApitavantau| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittibhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvAM| 25 tvaM nijasevaka dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26 paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivYAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA ca pUrva yadyat sthirkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapilAto 28 'nyadezlyalokA isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 he paramezvara adhunA teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmnaM AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karMMAni karttuJcAjJApayA| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAM akSobheNa prAcArayan| 32 aparaJca pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa ekacittibhUya sthitAH| teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svlyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvve sampattyA sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho rylzoruthAne sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca| 34 teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tammUlyamAnlya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 vizeSataH kupropadvIpyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhihArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnlya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn|

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM jjApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM kijcit saGgopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyAM kathayituJa zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmI ryada tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSAvAkyAM nAvadiH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi| 5 etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNAcchAdya bahi rnltvA zmazAne'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttAM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApti tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAM apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmI rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eval| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasyAtmAmaM parIkSitud ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahrineSyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patityvA prANAn atyAkSIt| paczAt te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM drSTA bahi rnltvA tasyAH patyuH pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutAni karMMAnYakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva ekacittibhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan| 13

teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta|  
14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamAppanAH| 15 pitarasya  
gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane lagiSyatItyAzayA lokA  
rogiNaH zivikayaA khaTvayA cAnlya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarebhyo  
bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve  
svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM sahacarAzca 18  
mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH|  
19 kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20  
yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratIMAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM  
pracArayatal| 21 iti zrutvA te pratyUSe mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA sahacaragaNena  
sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn  
kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn  
aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvighnaM kArAyA  
dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarzMama eva kintu dvAraM  
mocayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako  
mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA  
sandigdhacittA abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat  
pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti|  
26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmA  
mArayantIti bhiyA vinatiyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan  
tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM  
dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM  
paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve|  
29 tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjjAgrahaNam  
asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhityAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara  
utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnaM  
paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa  
Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjjAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkSyasti|  
33 etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34  
etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamillyelnAmaka  
eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum  
Adizya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum  
udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM  
kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt  
sa hatobhavat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryyA abhavan|  
37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlillyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn  
svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve  
vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA  
bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati|  
39 yadlZvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararodhakA  
bhaviSyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzo rnAmnA  
kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya  
yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkSAd agacchan| 42 tataH  
paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM  
pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezlyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibrlyalokaiH sahAnyadezlyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tada dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA jjAnena ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayam prArthanAyAM kathApracAraKarmmaNi ca nityaprvRttAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyaAnagarIyo nikAlA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparaJca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan| 8 stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhetum AzcaryyaM karMMakarot| 9 tena libarttinlyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kuriNiysikandarIya-kiliklyAzlyAdezlyAH kiyanto janAzcothAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno jjAnena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsa Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAjca pravRttIM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnItesu te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAstHAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTIM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvam|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAT pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tada tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadezajJAtimirANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dezaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyaadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tada tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyagglRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezlyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahigatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante| 8 pazcAt sa tasmal tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkAnAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkAmaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakSitvA tasmal buddhiM dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtvAn tato rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliSTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkAmaM pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM preSitavAn| 13 tato

dvitlyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhadat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta| 16 tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJcakrire| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM jjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jajJe, sa tu paramasundaro'bhadat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatraparyyantaM pAlito'bhadat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavat| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezLyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelyavaMzanjabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakre| 24 teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarlyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jjAysati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpAM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarlyAM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanaadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastratra dvau putrau jajJAtet| 30 anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajalitastambaya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyaslyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirkSituM pragalbhO na babhUva| 33 paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyA, teSAM kAtaryyoktijca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avajJAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradeze sUpahnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmAAni lakSaNAAni ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuh paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAysatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhyA enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalimadhye'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM samIpino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyA katvA svebhyo dUrIkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre'gre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jjAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmaya tAmuddizya naivedyamutmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarasteSAM

prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelliavaMzA re catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca] balihomAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAniti naiva ca] 43 kintu vo molakAkhyaSYa devasya dUSyameva ca] yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA] etaylorubhayo rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite] ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM| 44 aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyAm nirmmAhi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyA M babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau| 45 paczAt yihozUyena sahitisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadezIyAnAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnitaM tad dUSyAm dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyAm nirmmAtuM vavAjcha; 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcld hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49 parezo vadati svargo rAjsiMhAsanaM mama| madhyaM pAdapIThA Jca pRthivI bhavati dhruvam| tarhi yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmA Syatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madhyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tvih| 50 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na|| 51 he anAjjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravaNe cApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRza yUyamapi tAdRzaH| 52 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyaM svargiyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM zrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pazyA, meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi| 57 tadA te proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGgull rnidhAya ekacittibhUya tam Akraman| 58 paczAt taM nagaRAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNo lAkAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasanmidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM he prabho yIze madlyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnuni pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH| 2 anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitvA bahu yyalapan| 3 kintu zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn| 4 anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrISTAkhyaNaM prAcArayat; 6 tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtzCltkRtyAgacchan tathaA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamya ca sarvva ekacittibhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare mahAnandazAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvi rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kajcana mahApuruSaM procya zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvaN atlva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya ylzikhrISTasya nAmnaczAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayalokA

majjitA abhavan| 13 zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm  
 AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM  
 zomiroNdezIyalokA Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArTTAM yirUzAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya  
 pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSavantaH| 15 tatatau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA  
 pavitraM AtmAAnAM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthatyETAM| 16 yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIzo  
 rnAmmA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO  
 jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitraM AtmAAnAM  
 prApnuvAn| 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitraM AtmAAnAM  
 prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoH samIpe mudrA Anly kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam  
 arpaysyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprapti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM|  
 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH  
 krIyate tvamithaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra  
 tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti| 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa  
 tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru; 23  
 yatastvaM tiktaipitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA zimon akathayat  
 tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA katha mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau  
 prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau  
 zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya  
 gatau| 26 tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo  
 mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha| 27 tataH  
 sa uthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUzlokAnAM rAjyAH sarvvasampatteradhIzaH  
 kUzadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya  
 yizayiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchat| 29 etasmin samaye AtmA  
 philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpam gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan  
 tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdino vAkyAM zrutvA  
 pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinnna bodhitohaM kathaM  
 budhyeya? tataH sa philipam rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveSTuJca nyavedayat|  
 32 sa zAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH|  
 lomacchedakASAcca meSazca nlravo yathA| AbadhyA vadanaM svIlyaM tathA sa samatiSThata|  
 33 anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM  
 kSamaH| yato jlavnRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam  
 avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA  
 kasmiMzcid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre  
 prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgeNa gacchanta jalAzayasya samIpA upasthitau; tadA klibo'vAdIt  
 pazyAtra sthAne jalamaSTE mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat  
 svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyese tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa  
 Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemil| 38 tada rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTe philipaklibau dvau  
 jalama avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpazcAt jalamaDHAd utthitayoH  
 satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nltavAn, tasmAt kllbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn  
 tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipazcAsodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt  
 kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan  
 gatavAn|

**9** tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM  
 niHsArayan mahAyAjkasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM  
 kaJcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM  
 dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammeSaknagaraniKaTa upasthitavAn;

tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAham; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyate| 7 tasya saGgino lokA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmIlya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tadA lokAstanya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pazyA zRNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAjjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha; 12 pazyA sa prArthayate, tatha ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitraIokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtvAn; 14 atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhI bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAM isRAyelokAnAJca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavya etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyAm mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatksaNaT sa prasannacaksu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito'bhatav bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacc| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhanjanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatIlyAzayA etatsthAnamapyaAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurlzvareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANAm datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthAM bahutithe kale gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulasteSAMetasyA mantraNAYA vArtAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan; 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNAvArohayan| 26 tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSakanagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjjAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn| 31 itthAM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzomiroNadezIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagaraniVAsipavitraIokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakSAghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyA M sAkSat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya

yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat| 35 etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 36 aparajca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA ya yAphonagaranivAsinI TAbithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSAlYoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThA M samAnite ca vidhvAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyANI paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANI taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; paczAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TABIthe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA stri cakSuSI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvizat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAzcAhUya teSAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat| 42 eSA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43 aparaJca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcakre| 3 ekadA tRtlyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItO'kathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat| 5 idAniM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSya samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyaTo yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAJcAhUya 8 sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijJApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpA upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dvitlyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kSudhArtaH san kijcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kijcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn| 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavaczAsan| 13 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMksva tampratilyaM gagaNiya vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlAM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kijcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdRzl vihayaslyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvAM niSiddhaM na jAnihi| 16 itthAM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimono gRhamanicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyaTo yaH zimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhyA niHsandeHaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro'varuhyA karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdiyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA zrotuJca pavitradUtena samAdiSTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teSAMatithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto

janAzca tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNIllyo  
jJAtibandhUn AhUyAniya tAn apekSya sthitaH| 25 pitare gRha upasthite karNIllyastaM  
sAkSATkRtya caraNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi  
mAnuSaH| 27 tadA karNIllyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM  
samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtlyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye  
pravezanaM yihUdlyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam  
avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jjAtuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jjApitavAn| 29 iti  
hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi  
yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNIllyAH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni  
jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtlyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasaM  
tejomayastraRbhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAM akathayat, 31 he karNIlly  
tvadIyA prArthanA Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvA  
tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre  
zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH zimon  
tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati| 33 iti kAraNaT tatkSaNaT tava nikaTe  
lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum  
Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA  
pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAti san 35  
yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati,  
etasya nizcayam upalabdhadAnaham| 36 sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara  
isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM  
saMvAdaM yUyam zrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane pracArите sati sa gAlladezamArabhya  
samastayihUdlyadezaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IzvareNa pavitreNaTmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto  
nAsaratlyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvalokAn  
svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayaJca yihUdlyadeze yirUzAlamnagarE  
ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAkSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruze viddhvA  
hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtlyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvalokAnAM  
nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca  
kRtavanta etAdRzA Izvarasya manonItAH sAkSiNo ye vayam asmAkAM nikaTe tamadarzayat| 42  
jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM  
kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramAnAM dAtuJca so'smAn AjJApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa  
tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzAM sAkSyAM  
dadati| 44 pitarasayitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmpupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45  
tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino lokA anyadezlyebhyaH pavitra Atmani  
datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtlyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA  
zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmA  
prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhuM zaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnA majjitA  
bhavateti tAnAjJApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadezIyalokA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhan imAM vArttAM  
yihUdlyadezasthaprerita bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagarA  
gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakchedilokAnAM  
gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryyasya  
sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno  
mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadastramiva pAtramekam  
AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam| 6 pazCAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA  
vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavayapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn;

7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamekaM  
 zrutavAMzca| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kijcana niSiddham  
 azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyA kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam Izvaro yat zuci  
 kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyaslyA vANI jAtA| 10 tririththaM sati  
 tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM| 11 paczAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM  
 preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan| 12 tadA niHsandehaM  
 taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmdAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu  
 gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| 13 sosmakaM nikaTe kathAmetAm  
 akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmityAjjApitavAn,  
 yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava  
 tvadiyaparivArANAjca yena paritrAnAM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati| 15 ahaM tAM  
 kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn  
 tathA teSAMapypupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu  
 yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyA M prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA  
 smRtam| 17 ataH prabhA ylZukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyaM Izvaro yad  
 dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypo dattavAn tataH kohA? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM  
 zaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM zruvA te kSAntA Izvarasya guNA n anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi  
 paramAyuHprAptinimittam Izvaronyadezlyalokebhypo manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt|  
 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainiklkuprAntiyakhiiAsu  
 bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpA Izvarasya kathAM na  
 prAcArayan| 20 aparaM teSAM kuperlyAH kurInlyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gatvA  
 yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteSAM  
 sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM  
 yirUzAlamasthamaNDallyalokAnAM karNagocarlbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gantu te  
 barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM  
 dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNaH  
 san ganoniSTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA  
 aneke babhUvuH| 25 zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra  
 tasyoddezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiiAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalkaiH  
 sabhAM kRTvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiiAnagare  
 ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe  
 yirUzAlama AntiyakhiiAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teSAMeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA  
 sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat  
 pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM  
 bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanAM preSayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA  
 prAcInalokAnAM samIpA M tat preSitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizeSato  
 yohanaH sodaraM yAkubaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA  
 abhavan iti vijJAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya  
 upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirlkRtya sa  
 taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM  
 rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya  
 kArAsthithikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM  
 herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udylate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne  
 zRGkhaldvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato  
 dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA diptimatI jAtA;

tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtriyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazcAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jjAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpA M prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jjAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin grhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAMa bAlIkA draSTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA satI dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavat| 15 te prAvocan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitvA pitaraM drSTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajJApayat, yUyA M gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktaM sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mRgavtA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 paczAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samipa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjo dezena teSAM dezlyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjaklyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato lokAuccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigrAM vadanti, kurInlyalUkiyo heroda rAJJA saha kRtavidyAbhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTAraczAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDAlyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kRtvzvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarMma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhAri barylzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAJchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumaM yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveSin

kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase? 11 adhunA paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivid andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanAM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteSAMisrAyellokAnAM Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparuSAn manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svlyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndezAntarvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pajcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjjI prArhite, Izvaro binyAMino vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvVAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANAM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvAM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyAM mAM kaM jAnitha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativirzrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAM abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhenA tAH kathAH saphalaM akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi plIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadham prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlllapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijJAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samuthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi| 34 paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadiyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte'pi kathitavAn| svaklyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IzvarAbhimataSevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyatal| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyAM yebhyo doSebhyo

mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhyA etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJAyatAM| 40 aparaJca] avajJAkAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata] tathaivAsambhavaM jjAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH] yato yuSmAsu tiSThatstu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM] yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyA M kathite'pi hi] yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyeyatha kadAcana|| 41 yeyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdlyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdlyalokA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH paczAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdlyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItkathAkathanenezvaranidayA ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamAM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintum tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyaN darzayatha, etatkAraNaD vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmA ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNaT] mayAnyadezamadhye tvAM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadA kathAmIdRziM zrutvA bhinnadezIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyazvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedezAM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdlyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitzaca kupravRttim grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkRtavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNaT tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdlyA anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttim grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAnAM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNaM adbhitakarma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdlyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgrikajanivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadezIyA yihUdlyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhamantuM udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyanIyAdezasyyAntarvvartilustrAdarbbo 7 tatsamIpasthadezIca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tetrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktiHmo janmArabhyA khajJaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati drSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsAM viditvA procraiH kathitavAn| 10 padbhAyamuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhASayA procraiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpaMAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhA M tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravizya procraiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahechAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginu manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vRthAkalpanAH parityajya yathA

gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAjca sraSTAramamaram IzvaraM  
 prati parAvarttadhvē tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH| 16 sa  
 IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svsvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi  
 AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena  
 ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpAni sthapitavAn| 18  
 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmaPI tayoH samlpa utsarjanAt lokaṇivahaM prAyeNa  
 nivarttayituM nAzknutAm| 19 Antiyakhya-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya  
 lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghanan tena sa mRta iti vijJAya nagarasya  
 bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam  
 utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyA M prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM  
 gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam  
 AntiyakhyaJca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti  
 kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM|  
 23 maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan  
 tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau| 25 paczAt  
 paragAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt  
 samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarhma sAdhayituM yannagare  
 dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAya  
 tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena  
 prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn  
 jJApitavantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamiththaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthayA  
 yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha|  
 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtvantau, tato maNDallyanokA  
 etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati  
 paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtvantaH| 3 te maNDalyA  
 preritAH santaH phaiNIkIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya  
 vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena  
 lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmANI  
 kRtvAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH  
 phirUzimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIlyAnAM tvakchedaM  
 karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca samAdeSTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca  
 tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya  
 kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA  
 vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn| 8  
 antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyA M tathA bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAmaM pradAya  
 vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kRtvA 9 teSAM asmAkajca madhye kimapi  
 vizeSaM na sthApityvA tAnadhi svayaM pramAnAM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10  
 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH  
 samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? 11  
 prabho ryIzukhrlSTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM  
 kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIlyAnAM madhye yadyad  
 Azcaryyam adbhetuJca karmma kRtvAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
 sabhAsthAH sarvve nIravAH santaH zrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM  
 yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IzvaraH  
 svanAmArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA

yenā prakAraNa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn| 15  
bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyAM bhavati yathA likhitamAste|  
**16** sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyAM zeSAH  
sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste  
yathA paramezituH| **17** tatvaM samyak samlhante tannimittamahAM kila| parAvRtya  
samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadlyAM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM  
punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA|| **18** A prathamAd IzvaraH svlyAni sarvakarmmAni jAnAti|  
(aiōn g165) **19** ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati  
parAvarttanta teSAMupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya **20** devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyaM  
vyabhicArakarma kaNTHasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyaJca etAni  
parityaktuM likhAmaH| **21** yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo lokA nagare  
nagare santi prativizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane tasyAH patho bhavati| **22** tataH paraM  
preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNDali ca sveSAM madhye barzabbA nAmnA vikhyAto  
manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM prati preSaNam  
ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayAn| **23** tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiiyA-  
suriyA-kilkiyAdezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNAya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya  
bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH| **24** vizeSato'smAkam AjJAmm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkAM  
madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkAM  
manasAmasthairryaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma|  
**25** tatkAraNAAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthityA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkAM **26** priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM  
manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkAM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH| **27** ato  
yihUdAsilau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jjAsyatha| **28**  
devatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarma  
cemAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistyAjjyAni; etatprayojanIlyAjJAyyatirekena yuSmAkAM upari  
bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkajca ucitajAnam abhavat| **29** ataeva tebhyaH  
sarvvebhyAH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karma kariSyatha| yuSmAkAM maGgalaM  
bhUyAt| **30** te visRSTAHAH santa AntiyakhiiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram  
adadan| **31** tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan| **32** yihUdAsilau ca  
svayAM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn sushthirAn akurutAm| **33** itthAM tau  
tatra taiH sAkAM katipayadinAni yApayitvA paczAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM  
teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAhabhavatAM| **34** kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vAJchitavAn| **35**  
aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta  
AntiyakhiiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| **36** katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat  
AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni  
punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH| **37** tena mArkanAmna  
vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, **38** kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM  
saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAAt paulastaM saGginaM  
karttum anucitaM jjAtavAn| **39** itthAM tayloratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM  
pRthagabhadAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA potena kupropadvIpAM gatavAn; **40** kintu  
paulaH sillaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya **41**  
suriyAkilkiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirkurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulo darbbIustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAM ziSyA eka AsIt; sa  
vizvAsinyA yihUdlyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH| **2** sa  
jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| **3** paulastaM  
svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurodhAt

tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajAyata| 4 tataH  
 paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAclnaizca nirUpitaM  
 yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNACarituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve  
 dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme sushirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6  
 teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM  
 prakAzayituM pratiSiddhAvAn| 7 tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge  
 kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM  
 gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne drSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan  
 vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezaM AgatyAsmAn upakurviti| 10 tasyetthaM  
 svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti  
 nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH  
 paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvipena gatvA pare'hani  
 niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM  
 yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13  
 vizrAmavAre nagaRAd bahi rgatvA naditaTe yatra prArthanAcAra Aslt tatropavizya samAgatA  
 nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI  
 ludiyAnAmikA yA IzvarasevikA yoSit zrotrINAM madhya Aslt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad  
 gRhyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoSit saparivArA  
 majjitA sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM  
 tarhi mama gRham AgatyA tiSThata itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA  
 gaNanayA tadaDhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI  
 prArthanAsthAnagamanakAlA AgatyAsmAn sAkSat kRtavatI| 17 sAsmAkA M paulasya ca paczAd  
 etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA ete sarvvopariSThasyezvarasya sevakAH  
 santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgAM prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot  
 tasmAt paulo duKhkhitA san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhriSTasya  
 nAmnA tvAmAjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatkSaNAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|  
 19 tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalaJ ateti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIlaJca  
 dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM  
 nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkA M yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM, 21 ime  
 yihUdlyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite  
 sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrANi chitvA vetrAghAtaM  
 karttum AjJApayan| 23 aparaM te tau buhu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM  
 rakSayeti kArAraKsakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA  
 pAdesu pAdapAzibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizIthasamaye paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya  
 prAthanAM gAnajca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn  
 bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatksaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni  
 muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27 ataeva kArAraKsako nidrAto jAgaritvA  
 kArAyA dvArAni muktAni drSTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koSAt khaGgaM bahiH  
 kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH proccaitamAhUya kathitavAn pazya  
 vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tadA pradIpam Anetu uktvA sa  
 kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram AgatyA paulasIlayoH pAdesu patitavAn| 30 paczAt sa tau  
 bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahechchau paritrANAM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 paczAt tau  
 svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadiyAH sarvve  
 parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalokebhiazca  
 prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH  
 prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjitA abhavan|

34 paczAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tадlyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazAYA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakebhyA etadvArtaAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgtya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatyA ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSATkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyaNagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpAM gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtvAn| 3 phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH kartavyaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvaM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtvAn| 4 tasmAt teSAM katipayajanA anyadezlyA bahavo bhaktalokA bahaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyalokA IrSyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsyA katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsono gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH| 6 teSAMuddeZam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzcA dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvATitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasAjAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teSAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDAM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau zlghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthlokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti jjAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAM agRhlAn| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdlyA anyadezlyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzCaneke vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarlyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA jjAtvA tatsthAnamapYAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvaN kintu sIlatImathyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan paczAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagara tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalokAMzcA haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrlyamatagrahiNaH stoyiklyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchat? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIzum utthitiJca pracArayat| 19 te tam areyapAgaNAMA vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAclkaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmA n zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAM asambhavakathAM asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtvAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jjAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravaNena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM

kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha  
 pratyakSaM pazyAmi] 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkAM pUjanIyAni pazyan ‘avijjAtezvarAya’  
 etallipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM  
 yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi] 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa  
 svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo  
 jlvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrlzca pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto  
 rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na] 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt  
 zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAJca niracinot;  
 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgavityA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptUM tasya  
 gaveSaNaM karaNIyam] 28 kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatiti nahi, vayaM tena  
 nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkameva  
 katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMzA vayaM smo hi` iti] 29 ataeva yadi vayam  
 Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM  
 dRSad vaiteSAMlZvaratvam asmAbhi rna jjAtavyaM] 30 teSAM pUrvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM  
 pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum  
 AjJApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvalokAnAM vicAraM  
 kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnothApanena tasmin sarvvebhyoH pramANaM  
 prAdAt] 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM  
 kathAM punarapi tvattAH zroSyAmaH] 33 tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthitavAn] 34  
 tathApy kecillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAglyadiyanusiyiyo  
 dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcAsan]

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat]

2 tasmAt samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat,  
 tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdezAt kijcotpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze  
 jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdlyalokaH paulastaM sAkSAT prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn] 3 tau  
 dUSyanirmmAnajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat  
 karmmAkarot] 4 paulaH prativirzAmaVaraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdlyAn  
 anyadezlyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn] 5 silatmathiyayo rmAkidanIyAdezAt sametayoH satoH  
 paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurlzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpE  
 prAdAt] 6 kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya pAsaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM  
 dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu,  
 tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhyA bhinnadezlyAnAM samIpam yAmi] 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya  
 bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezlyasya nivezanaM  
 prAvizat] 8 tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt,  
 karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAzca samAkArNya vizvasya majitA abhavan] 9 kSaNadAyAM  
 prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasiH kathAM pracAraya|  
 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin  
 madlyA lokA bahava Asate] 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyyantaM  
 saMsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat] 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prAdvivAkaH  
 samabhavat, tato yihUdlyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nltvA 13  
 mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti  
 niveditavantaH] 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udylate sati gAlliyA yihUdlyAn vyAharat,  
 yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkAM kathA  
 mayA sahanlyAbhaviSyat] 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkAM vyavasthAyA  
 vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta|  
 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtvAn] 17 tadA bhinnadezlyAH sosthiniAmAnaM

bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teSu sarvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kijcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkiAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurariKrya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanlyaM; pazcAd IzvarechAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpam pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApavityA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirAni kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezyo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA zastravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumiArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jjAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamy taM svayoH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtvAn, tadA tatrataH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhlati tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvarya patre likhite sati, ApallAstropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtvAn|

**19** karinthalanagara ApallasA H sthitikAe paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyAM vizvarya pavitraMAtmA naM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyAM kena majjitA abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tada paula uktaVAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrlISTe vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanasUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhrlISTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmavarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeziyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdazajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhvanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvarya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, atah paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnAmnaH kasyacit janasya pAThazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtvAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezarivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadezilyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmAni kRtvAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam Anite te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmnA yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRte sati 15 kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyAM? 16 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyo lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patityA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGGazca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaraniVisinasAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezilyAnAM lokAnAjca zravogocarlbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata| 18 yeSAManekeSAM lokAnAM

pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzaRupeNAGgIkRtavantaH| 19 bahavo  
mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn Anlya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato  
gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH  
kathA sarvvadezaM vyApya prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvveSvetesu karmmasu sampaNNesu satsu paulo  
mAkidiNiYakhAyAdeZAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM  
yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM  
tlmathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni  
sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA  
rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAM  
nADIndhamA H 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he  
mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26  
kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAminA kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya  
kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM  
zemusi parAvarttiA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya  
sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezaSthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH  
pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca  
sambhAvanA vidyate| 28 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM  
kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahati bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena  
paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanlyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau  
sahacarau dhRtvakacittA raGgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM  
sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezaStAH  
katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpAM naramekaM preSya tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAgA  
iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM  
kAraNAd etAvati janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAjJAyil| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd  
yihUdlyairbahiskRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttarA dAtumudyatavAn,  
34 kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahati vAkyA M prAyeNa  
paJca daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktam| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn  
kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSIyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt  
patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarastAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na  
jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jjAtvA yuSmAbhiH  
susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karma na kartavyaJca| 37 yAn etAn manuSyAn  
yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti|  
38 yadi kajcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAjca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratnidhilokA  
vicArasthAnajca santi, te tat sthAnena gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAkaM  
kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40  
kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd  
adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNaMivAsmAkaM abhiyogo bhaviSyatI zaGkA vidyate| 41 iti  
kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalaKAn visRSTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM  
prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gacchan taddezlyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezem  
upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udylataH,  
kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa  
pratyAgantuM matiM kRtvAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau  
darbonagarIyagAyatImathyau AziyAdeZIyatukhikatraphimau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM  
yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6  
kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapatheNa gatvA paJcabhi

rdinaistrojyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyeSu militeSu paulaH paradise tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradipAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tadA paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtlyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan| 10 tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 paczAt sa punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyaM vrajituM matiM kRtveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpA M prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khlyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpA M gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase milltanagaram upAtiSThAma| 16 yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pajcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn| 17 paulo milItAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcinAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhyo imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvatasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizevvaraM prati manaH parAvarttalyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasanIyaM 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAjca samIpA etAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTA M san yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSya teAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramaNaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNAya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaViSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavam tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitujca nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhunA pazyata yeSAM samIp'e'ham IzvarIyarAjasya susaMvAdAM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRza yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapyaHaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjayA vRkA yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdyatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya ziSyagaNaM apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzuropaTaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca taylorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAjcaVavyakavyayAya madlyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadrmiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM

karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt zokaM vilApajca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma| 2 tatra phainIkijAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpam dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavaniTAsmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitTejAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparsaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svsvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyingaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrlyamArgasyAnto'bhatvat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma| 9 tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatYAgAbaNAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezlyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare'hani pAtheyadravyAni gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdena gRhItvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthithAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezlyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmAAni sAdhitavAn tadIlyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA te prabhU M dhanyaM procyA vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahasrAni lokA vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarnya jananivaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro mA navAH santi 24 tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehiJ tathA kRte tvadIlyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAllkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotSante| 25 bhinnadezlyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirlkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na| 26 tataH paulastAn mA nuSAnAdAya parasmin

divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jjApitavAn| 27 teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravrTtiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA 28 proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarve sAhAyyaM kuruta] yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram Anlya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitAM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA AgatyA paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSaNAd dvArAni sarvvAni ca ruddhAni| 31 teSu taM hantumudyateSu yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArtaAyAM sahasrasenApatHe karNagocaribhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkSaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNaJca gRhltvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhalaadvayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyAM kRtvAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat| 35 teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durikuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasa maye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAniSva| 40 tenAnujjAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtvAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibriyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAniM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibriyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHzabdA santo'tiSThan| 3 pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIasya gamillyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhamav idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdRzA bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogi jAtaH| 4 matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhiNArIpuruSAN kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAzaparyyyAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAYAH pramANA M dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJApatrANI gRhltvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpA M prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAM akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahati dlpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratlyo yIzurahaM| 9 mama saGgino lokAstAM dlptiM dRSTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yAhi tvaya yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jjApayiSyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradlpteH kAraNAt kimapi na dRSTvA saGigaNena dhRtahastaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca

hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula  
 sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA  
 tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya  
 vAkyAM zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM|  
 15 yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi|  
 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthyA nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya  
 samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekadA prArthaye,  
 tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAT pazyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH  
 pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditAM tasyedaM vAkyam  
 azrauSam| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn  
 baddhvA prahRtavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM  
 samanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH  
 so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezIyAnAM samIpAM preSayiSye| 22 tadA lokA  
 etAvatparyyyantAM tadlyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrikuruta,  
 etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM  
 prati dhUlIrakSipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat|  
 etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM  
 kazayA prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjhuhistasya  
 bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitAM zatasenApatim uktavAn  
 daNDAjJAYAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM  
 kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka  
 etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karma kurul| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprkSlt tvaM  
 kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUh| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn  
 bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyAM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA  
 tat prApto'smi| 29 ittham sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt  
 prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijJAYa svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt  
 tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdlyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAJchan  
 sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH  
 sarvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya  
 yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA  
 mahAyAjakaStaM kapole capeTenAhantum samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat,  
 he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum  
 upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan,  
 tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa  
 mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA  
 kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUzilokA  
 iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi  
 phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahampavAditosmi| 7 iti  
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye  
 dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM  
 eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgikurvvanti| 9 tataH parasparam  
 atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSiyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakSA  
 uttiSThanta 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA  
 kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva  
 bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH

senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netajcAjJApayat| 11 rAtro  
 prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagare mayi  
 sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto  
 yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zapathena  
 svAn abadhn| 13 catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM  
 prAcInalokAnAjca samIpAM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAma  
 dRDhenAnena zapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha  
 vayaM tasmin kajcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpAM tam  
 Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpAM upasthiteH pUrvvaM  
 vayaM taM hantu sajjisYAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAmiti mantraNAM vijjAYa  
 durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya  
 vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApatateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kijcinnivedanam  
 Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatateH samIpAM  
 upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo  
 mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpAM enam AnetuM prArithitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya  
 hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH  
 sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM  
 bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svikarttavyaM yatasteSAM  
 madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo 'dhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA  
 bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAniM kevalaM  
 bhavato 'numatim apekSante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA  
 kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau  
 zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAYAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM  
 yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve zate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM  
 dve zate ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlIkSAdhipateH samIpAM  
 nirvighnaM netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn  
 tallikhitamet, 26 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlIkSAdhipataye klaudiyaluSiyaSy namaskAraH| 27  
 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnantare  
 sasainyoHaM tattropasthAya eSa janO romlya iti vijjAYa taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te  
 tamapavadante tajjAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAytavAn| 29 tatasteSAM vyavasthAYa viruddhayA  
 kayAcana kathayA so'pavAdito'bhat, kintu sa zRGkhala bandhanArho vA prANAnAzArho  
 bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTAHi| 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadharthaM  
 yihUdlyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM zrutvA tatksaNaT tava samIpamenaM preSitavAn  
 asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpAM gatvApavaditum AjJApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31  
 sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhltvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32  
 pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn|  
 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH  
 kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThityA  
 pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezlyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezlyo eko jana iti jjAtvA kathitavAn, 35  
 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

**24** pajcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnilyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya  
 prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kajcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca saGginaH  
 kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat| 2 tataH paule samAnlte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM  
 kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlIkSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM  
 yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA etaddezlyAnAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni, 3  
 iti heto rvayamatikRtajjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH| 4 kintu

bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya  
 madalpakathAM zRNotu| 5 eSa mahAmArlsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo  
 bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdlyAnAM rAjdrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi  
 rnizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhRtvA  
 svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya  
 balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gRhltvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum  
 AjJApayat| vayAM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM  
 satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vedituM zakSyate| 9 tato yihUdlyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta  
 eSA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratiGgitaM kRtavati sa  
 kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijjAya pratyuttaraM  
 dAtum akSobho'bham| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM  
 karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA kathA bhavatA jjAtuM zakyate; 12 kintvibhe  
 mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare  
 vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm  
 apavadante tasya kimapi pramANam dAtuM na zaknuyanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe  
 vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvarya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM  
 jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNHaM njapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayAmityahaM bhavataH  
 samakSam aGgikaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevothAnaM  
 bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svlkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi; 16  
 Izvarasya mAnavAnAjca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17  
 bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyAni naivedyAni ca samAdAya  
 punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18 tathoHA zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na  
 kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdeziyAH kiyanto yihudlyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH|  
 19 mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva  
 sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama  
 daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmuthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi, 21 teSAM  
 madhye tiSThannahA M yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi  
 doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu| 22 tadA phIlIkSa etAM kathAM  
 zrutvA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye  
 sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM  
 bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSAtkaraNAya vA tadlyAtmIyabandhujanAn  
 na vArayituJca zamasesApatim AdiSTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlIkSo'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna  
 yihUdlyayA svabhAryayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya  
 vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM  
 kathitAyAM satyAM phIlIkSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM  
 prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktiprathyarthA M paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM  
 kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAkaM kathopakathanA M kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt  
 paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padam prApte sati phIlIkSo yihUdlyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan  
 paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram  
 Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam  
 apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjJApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM  
 vA JchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phISTA  
 uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|  
 5 tatastasya mAnusasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM ye zaknuyanti te  
 mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM

vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjJApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstAM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSAñ utthApitavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramANAM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttararamidam uditavAn, yihUdIlyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAham kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTo yihUdIlyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvAM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkSAd vicArIto bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIlyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnati| 11 kajcidaparAdhaM kijcana vadhrArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhabiSyAM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhiKaro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpAM gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIkI ca phISTAM sAkSAT karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi philiKSo baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIlyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDAjjAM prArthatyanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAT kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANAnAzAjJApanaM romilokAnAM riti rnahil| 17 tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kajcana mahApavAdaM nothApya 19 sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvAM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatoham tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArIto bhavitum icchasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArIto bhavituM prArthatyata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpAM presayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phISTAM uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSAmI tadA phISTo vyAharat zvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippo barNIkI ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaizca saha milityaM rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIto'bhat| 24 tadA phISTAH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUzAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpE nivedanaM kRtvA procraiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punarlapakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitAM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintveSa janaH prANAnazarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArIto bhavituM prArthatyata tasmAt tasya samIpAM taM preSayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrlyuktasya samIpAM etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhitaM kijcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSaM etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kijcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdlyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdaHaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAñ nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyayamavalambya

mama nivedanaM zRNotu| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagare svadezlyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan  
 A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUDIyalokAH sarvve vidanti| 5 asmAkaM  
 sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye  
 janA B bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|  
 6 kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM niKaTe yad aGgiRtavAn tasya  
 pratyAzAhetoraham idAniM vicArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyAGgiRasya phalaM  
 prAptum asmAkAM dvAdazavaMzA divAnizaM mahAyathAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM  
 pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hetorahaM yihUDIyairapavAdito'bham| 8 Izvaro  
 mRtAn utthApayiSyati vAkyA M yuSmAkA M niKaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratlyayIzo  
 rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM  
 vijJaya 10 yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya niKaTAt kSamatAM  
 prApya bahUn pavitraIokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM  
 viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo  
 daNDAM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd  
 unmattaH san videzlyanagarAni yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthAM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt  
 zaktim AjJAptraJca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye  
 madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRSu dikSu gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM  
 bhaskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu  
 he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam  
 ibrIyabhASayA gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zruthA| 15 tadAhaM prSTavAn he prabho  
 ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiSTha  
 tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punajca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM  
 tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakajca karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizeSato yihUDIyalokebhyo  
 bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati 18  
 yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrikRtAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa  
 teSAM jjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca  
 IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpAM tvAM preSyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja  
 etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeSaknagare  
 tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUDIyadeze anyeSu dezesu ca yena lokA matiM parAvarttya  
 IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmAni ca kurvvanti tAdRzam  
 upadezaM pracAritatvAn| 21 etatkAraNAd yihUDIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum  
 udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveSAM pUrvvam zmazAnAd utthAya  
 nijadezlyAnAM bhinnadezlyAnAJca samIpE diptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNo  
 mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA  
 IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAjca sarvveSAM samIpE pramANAM dattvAdya  
 yAvat tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTauccaiH svarNa kathitavAn he paula tvaM  
 unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJano jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa  
 nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyajca vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkSAd akSobhaH san  
 kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM  
 budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni  
 vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn  
 tvaM pravRttim janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi| 29 tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye  
 ye lokAzca mama kathAM adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM  
 vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRza bhavantvitIzvasya samIpE prArthaye'ham| 30 etasyAM  
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lokAzca tasmAd utthAya 31  
 gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi

karmma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam AruhyA AziyAdezasya taTasamIpenna yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAkidaniyAdezastrathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazzid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajau| 4 tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpenna gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAram gatvA lUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgtvA knIdapArzvopasthtih pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpenna gatavantaH| 8 kaSTena tamuttiRyya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 ittham bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he maheccHA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tada zatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca vAkyAmaM bahuMaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zitakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcipratIcordizoH krityAH phainIkiyahAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zitakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpenna calitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakSaNaT parameva urakludonnAmA praktikUlaH pracaNDo vAyu rvahan pote'lagi| 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayam nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpenna potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSAma| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjcA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH poto vAyunA cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno'bhat parasmai divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyAni toye nikSiptAni| 19 tRtlyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni nikSiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdini samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSayAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat| 21 bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he maheccAH krityupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathaRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinlya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyaApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yato yasyezvarasya loko'hAmaM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadlyA eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiSIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he maheccHA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM ya kathAkathi sAvazyaM ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potasthathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazdivasasya rAtre rdvitlyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potlyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jAtavantaH| kijciddUrA M gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra

paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA **29** cet pASANe lagatIti bhayAt potasya paczAdbhAgatazcaturo  
 laGgarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apekSya sarvve sthitavantaH| **30** kintu potlyalokAH potAgrabhAge  
 laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta| **31**  
 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti  
 tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| **32** tadA senAgaNo rajaJn chitvA nAvaM jale patitum  
 adadAt| **33** prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthyA vyAharat,  
 adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi  
 nAbhuMgdhaM| **34** ato vinaye'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maGgalAM  
 bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati| **35** iti vyAhRtya  
 paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyAM bhASamAnastaM bhaMktvA bhuktum Arabdhavan|  
**36** anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan| **37** asmAkaM pote  
 SaTsaptatyadhiKazataadvayalokA Asan| **38** sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan  
 godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipyA taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH| **39** dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti  
 tadA na paryyacyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi  
 vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau  
 tyaktavantaH| **40** tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya  
 tIrasamIpAM gatavantaH| **41** kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne sakitopari pote  
 nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite paczAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH| **42** tasmAd  
 bandayazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; **43**  
 kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTAYA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn,  
 ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| **44**  
 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potlyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApayate tadavalambya yAntu;  
 itthAM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

## **28** itthAM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milltetI te jIAtavantaH|

2 asabhyalokA yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTeH zItAcca vahniM  
 prajjvAlyAsmAkaM Atithyam akurvvan| **3** kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin  
 agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSnasarpo nirgatyA tasya haste draSTavAn|  
**4** te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta  
 eSa jano'vazyA narahA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi  
 pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti| **5** kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye  
 nikSipyA kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| **6** tato viSajvAlayA etasya zarIraM sphitaM bhaviSyati yadvA  
 haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lokA bahukSaNaNi yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH  
 kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijJaya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo  
 bhavet| **7** publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM|  
 sa jano'smAn njagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam  
 akarot| **8** tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH  
 paulastasya samIpAM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM  
 kRtvAn| **9** itthAM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilocA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan| **10**  
 tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtvantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni  
 nAnadravyAni dattavantaH| **11** itthAM tatra triSu mAseSu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza  
 ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvlpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM  
 vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| **12** tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra  
 trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| **13** tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM  
 dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma| **14** tato'smAsu  
 tatrasyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sampa dinAni sthApayitum  
 ayatanta, itthAM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma| **15** tasmAt tatrasyaH bhrAtaro'smAkam

AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAvanIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkSAT  
 kartum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| **16**  
 asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe  
 samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| **17**  
 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu  
 sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rlte rviparItaM kijcana  
 karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM  
 hasteSu samarpitavantaH| **18** romilokA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na  
 prApya mAM mocayitum aicchan; **19** kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe  
 vicArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nocet nijadezlyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| **20**  
 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyelvazlyAnAM pratyAzAhetoham  
 etena zuGkhaleNa baddho'bhavam| **21** tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi  
 kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat  
 abhadramapi nAkathayacca| **22** tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH| yad idam  
 navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jaNImaH|  
**23** taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham  
 Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd  
 bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthebhyazca yIzoH kathAM utthApya Izvarasya rAje pramANaM  
 datvA teSAM pravRttim janayituM ceSTitavAn| **24** kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu  
 na pratyAyan; **25** etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparyam anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH; tathApi  
 paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd  
 asmAkAM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, **26** "upagatya janAnetAn  
 tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha|  
 netrai rdrakSyatha yUyaJca jjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| **27** te mAnuSA yathA netraiH  
 paripazyanti naiva hij karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu  
 cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vail mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA  
 teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtarakNAzca jAtAzca mudritA  
 dRzaH|| **28** ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadezlyAnAM samIpam preSitA taeva  
 tAM grahiSyantiti yUyaM jaNIta| **29** etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH  
 parasparyam bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| **30** itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM  
 yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAneva  
 parigRhan, **31** nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvarya kathAM pracArayan prabhau  
 yIzau khriSTe kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

# romiNaH

**1** Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn tam susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhriSTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitraIokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzunA khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezlyalokAstasya nAmni vizvarya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhriSTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradlyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya prakAzitavAd ahaM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhriSTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkAM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM tatputrlyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasA paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| **11** yato yuSmAkAM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd **12** yuSmAkAM sthairyyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kijcitparamArthatAnAdAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttuM madlyA vAJchA| **13** he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezlyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvat yuSmAkAM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujJe tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkAM samIpAM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye| **15** ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkAM samIp'e pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16** yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdlyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate| tadaM dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsena jIviSyati"| **18** ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate| **19** yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jIeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSalanasya panthA nAsti| (**audios g126**) **21** aparam IzvaraM jjAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphallbhUTAH, aparajca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| **22** te svAn jjAnino jjAtvA jjAnahInA abhavan **23** anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH| **24** itthAM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikartAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH; (**aioN g165**) **25** iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpa nyijanijakuncAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IzvareNa teSu kvabhilASe samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta; **27** tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya paraspriAM kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukRtye samAsajya nijanjabhrAnteH samucitam phalam alabhanta| **28** te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstaTo hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvajca dattavAn| **29** ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturi

kumati<sup>r</sup>ityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjAlaGghakA 31 avicArakA niyamalaGghinaH sneharahitA atidveSiNo nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mRtiyogyA Izvarasya vicAramldRzaM jjAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prlyante|

**2** he paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi| 2 kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDAt palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tAdlyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikaroSi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzzanasya krodhasya ca dinAM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro'maratvajcaitAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmaM agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhlanti tAdRzA virodhijahnAH kopaM krodhajca bhokSyante| 9 A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAjca gamiSyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| 11 Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti| 12 alabdheavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdheavyavasthAzAstra ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati| 13 vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| 14 yato 'labdheavyavasthAzAstra bhinnadezIyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhadzAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teSAM manasi sAkSisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kadA tAn doSiNaH kadA vA nirdoSAn kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramAnAM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANAM antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate| 17 pazyA tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi, 18 Izvaramuddizya svam zlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhuUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSe, 19 aparaM jjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye diptisvarUpo'jjAnalokebhyo jjAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyasel| 21 parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyanisEdheavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM prativAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyAni harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase? 24 zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkAM doSAd Izvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati| 26 yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakAri pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate? 27 kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparajca kevalalikhitayA

vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

**3** aparaJca yihUDinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'diyata| 3 kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinasthApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? 8 maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyA M tvayA kuto nocaye? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirupyucyatyasmAkA M glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUDino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA jjAnIzvarajjAni mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminA H sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca| 13 tathA teSAntu vai kaNTHA anAvRtzmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teSAMoS Thasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate| 15 raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| 16 pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaI H karmmabhiiH kazcidapi prANIzvarasya sAkSAT sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajjAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANiK RtaM sad idAniM prakAzate| 22 yIzukhriISTe vizvAsakaraNA dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrIStakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRTA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRTA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMshtApayAma eva|

**4** asmAkA M pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyAM, kintvIzvarasya samipe nahi| 3 zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakkAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya

phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkarioti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahnasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkarioti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTA ni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApA M yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchedityAvasthAyAM kim atvakchedityAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchedityAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchedityAvasthAyAM| 11 aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAM AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeraN; 12 ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmApyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchedacihaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato'dhikAriI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJA luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopAM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjAlaGhanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAkSAT so'smAkAM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANO vizvAsaM kRtvAn| 19 aparaJca kSINavizvAso na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajaonivRttiJca tRNAYa na mene| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvlzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJAya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAjcakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadlyapuNyamiva gaNayAjcakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi, 24 yato'smAkAM pApAnAzArthaM samarpito'smAkAM puNyaprAptyarthajcotthApito'bhatat yo'smAkAM prabhu ryIzustasyotthApayitarIzvare 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate|

**5** vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhriSTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarlyavibhavaprAptiprathyAzayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jaNlmaH, 4 dhairyyAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyate, 5 pratyAzAto vrIDitatvA M na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khriSTA upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkAM khriSTA svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmA prati nijaM paramapremANAm darzitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprtAH santo'vazyAM tasya jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM

prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca | 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa  
 pApA M pA pena ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA  
 mRte rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra  
 vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyAPI gaNaN A na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApA M  
 kRtaM tAdRzaM pApA M yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAmapyupari mRtyU  
 rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo  
 bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM  
 maraNAM aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnajcaikena janenArthAd  
 yIzuna khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma  
 yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya  
 daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17  
 yata ekasya janasya pApakrmmatostenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvA M jAtA M tarhi ye janA  
 anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIzukhrISTena,  
 jIvane rAjatvam avazyA M kariSyanti| 18 eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI  
 mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI  
 mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyAjjAlaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad  
 ekasyAjjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd  
 aparAdharya bAhulyaM jAtA M kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya  
 bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkA M  
 prabhuyIzukhrISTAdvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvA M bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti vAkyA M kiM  
 vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApA M prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham  
 jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIzukhrISTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraN e  
 majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa  
 utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM  
 mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva  
 maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivothAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya  
 dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkA M pApAruPazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkA M  
 purAtanapuruSastena sAkA M kruze'hanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva|  
 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviSyAma  
 ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAso vidyate| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti  
 vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti| 10 aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenakadA  
 pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenevaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn  
 pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkA M prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenevaram uddizya jIvantO jAnIta| 12  
 aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAn pUrAyituM yuSmAkA M martyadeheSu pApam AdhipatyA M na karotu|  
 13 aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu  
 zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyA GgAni ca dharmmAstravarUpANIzvaram  
 uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyA M puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd  
 yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA  
 anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApA M kariSyAmaH? tanna  
 bhavatu| 16 yato mRtijanakaM pApA M puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryasmin  
 AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM  
 na jAnItha? 17 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM  
 zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhevanta iti kAraNAd  
 Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthAM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmmasya  
 bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkA M zArIrikyA durbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi;

punaH punaradharmaMakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmA Ni yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryoSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhadavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjlvti tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate| 3 etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruSAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtvantaH| 5 yato'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkaM aGgeSu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtavAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIzvaro'smAAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApA M kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kijca lobhaM mA kArISiriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitA M nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadaHaM nAjAasyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthAyA pApA M chidram prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApA M mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAYAm upasthitAyAm pApA M ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimittaM yAjJA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApA M chidram prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitvA tena mAm ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayAM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApA M yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathaM nidezena pApA M yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNaM ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtnabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkarO vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad Rtle tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamaNaAbhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svikaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapuyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechcha na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSta Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvAvaM madlyAGgasthitaM papazyAmi, sa madlyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceSTate| 24 hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo

manujastaM mAm etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhriSTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayl zunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrsya durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmA Adhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpaJca preSya tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmA Ni sarvvAni sAdhyante| 5 ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvaya phalaM mRtyuH kijcAtmikabhAvaya phale jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti| 8 etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM| 9 kintvIzvarasyAAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitistiThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAAtmA jIvati| 11 mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenotthApitastasyAAtmA yadi yuSmamadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApitA yuSmamadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrsya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrikarmmA Ni ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka IzvarasyAAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 aparaJca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmim pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate| 20 aparaJca prANigaNaH svairam alikkAyaA vazIkRto nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkarkrA vazIkakre| 22 aparaJca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRTsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotiIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmA naM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrsya muktiM pratikSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAzAyaA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno yA pratyAzA sA pratyAzA nahi, yato manuSyO yat samIkSate tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvviMahi tarhi dhairyayam avalambya pratikSAmahe| 26 tata AtmA pi svayam asmAkam durbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jjAyate| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpanAnusAreNaHUtAH santo ye tasmin prIlyante sarvvAni militvA teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSylRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta| 30 aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIrkTAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIrkAste

vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSItvA yo'smAkAM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhAyam anyAni sarvvAni na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuyanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato'smAkAM prabhunA ylrukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkAM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyan kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste|

**9** ahaM kAJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAT satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAAn madIyaM mana etat sAkSyAM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratzayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtiyabhrAtRNAM nimittaM svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMZA api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijJAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH| (aiōn g165) 6 Izvarasya vAkyAM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNaD israAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhimo vaMze jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati| 8 arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametat, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkAM ishAkA H pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kijca tayoH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNA tpaUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItvAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnugRhlAmi, yaJca dayitum icchAmi tameva daye| 16 ataaevecthatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayituJca tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa Yam anugrahlItum icchati tamevAnugRhlAti, yaJca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhlAti? tadiyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati? 21 ekasmAn mRtpiNDAD utkRSTApkRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IzvaraH kopAM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jyApayitujcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; 23 aparaJca vibhavaprAptyartham pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM

nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madyakaM| yA jAti rme'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madlyalokA na yatreti vAkymaucyata| amarezasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyellyalokeSu yizAyiyo'pi vAcemetAM prAcArayat, isrAyellyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrasiSyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmaM parezaH sAdhayiSyati| deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmaM kariSyati| 29 yizAyiyo'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kijcinnodaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma viniczitaM| yadvaM vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tuyatAM| 30 tarhi vayam kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezlyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA ceSTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazy pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAraJca pASANaM parishApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyellyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadaHaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthayet| 2 yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA sajjanA nahi, 3 yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijJAya svakRtaluNyam sthApayitum ceSTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti| 4 khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyam dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyam tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyam tad etAdRzam vAkyA M vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhyta khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyA M tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryamAnA M vizvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM ylzuM yadi vadanena svikaroSi, tatvezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svikarttavyaM| 11 zAstre yAdRzam likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcit paramezasya nAmnA hi prArthayiSyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzam likhitam Aste, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teSAM caraNapadmAni kidRk zobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracArte vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva zravaNAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravaNajca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyajca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyellyalokAH kim etAM kathaM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyA M provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparaJca yizAyiyo'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRStaM vijJAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyellyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAjAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IzvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu  
yato'hamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyelIyaloko'smi| **2** IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye  
pradRSTAste svakIyalokA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yallikhitam Aste tad  
yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? **3** he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajJavedIrbahajan tathA tava  
bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTA Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayituM  
ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa|  
**4** tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkSAT yai rjAnUni na  
pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avazeSitA mayA| **5** tadvat etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi  
anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi| **6** ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa  
bhavati tarhi kriyA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyA bhavati  
tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| **7** tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyalokA yad  
amRgayaanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhibhUtAH| **8**  
yathA likhitam Aste, ghoramidrAlutAbhAvaM drSTihIne ca locane| karNau zrutivihInau ca  
pradadau tebhya IzvaraH|| **9** etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM  
unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviSyati|| **10** bhaviSyanti  
tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA| veopathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| **11**  
patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH  
karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| **12** teSAM patanaM yadi jagato  
lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhavat  
tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviSyati? **13** ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya  
kathayAmi nijAnAM jjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM  
lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi **14** tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san  
ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| **15** teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato  
janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM  
na bhaviSyati? **16** aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva  
phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkhA api tathaiva  
bhaviSyanti| **17** kiyatInAM zAkhAnAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA bhUtvA  
yadi tacchAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSe, **18** tarhi tAsAM  
bhinnazAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi  
kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| **19** aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH zAkhA  
vibhannA abhavan; **20** bhadram, apratyayakAraNAT te vibhinnA jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNAT  
tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava| **21** yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH  
zAkhA na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati| **22** ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI  
kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvam  
dRzyatAM, tvajca yadi tatkrpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi  
tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| **23** aparaJca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiSyante  
yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste| **24** vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA san tvaM  
yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavRkSe ropito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH  
zAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagituM na zaknuvant? **25** he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam  
AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam  
ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgraHo  
na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; **26** paczAt te  
sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyaSTE, AgamiSyati slyonAd eko yastrANAdAyakaH|  
adharmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| **27** tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM  
yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati| **28** susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkaM vipakSA  
abhavan kintvabhirucitavAt te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrAni bhavanti| **29** yata Izvarasya

dAnAd AhvAnAjca pazcAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva pUrvvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi  
yUyAM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad 31  
idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhaRpkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyate| 32  
IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAziyitM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēsē g1653) 33 aho  
Izvarasya jjAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kldRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kldRg  
aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kldRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jjAtavAn?  
tasya mantri vA ko'bhadvat? 35 ko vA tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatkrte tena pratyupakarttavyaH?  
36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadiyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito  
bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**12** he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpAyAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyAM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM  
pavitraM grAhyA M balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM yogyA|  
2 aparaM yUyAM SAMsArikA iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya  
nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kldRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti  
yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate| (aiōn g165) 3 kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM  
kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM  
manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjJApayAmi| 4 yato  
yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSAmA GgAnAM kAryyaM  
samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khriSTe ekazarIrAH parasparam  
aGgaprtyaGgatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmA d IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmA  
prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyA M vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH  
sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athava  
yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa  
upadizatu yazca dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu  
yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm| 9 aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM  
bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtlyadhvaM yaccA bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM  
bhrAtRtvapremnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam|  
11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM  
pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duhkhasamaye ca dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM  
pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye  
janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 ye janA  
Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparaJca yuSmAkaM  
manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSya nicalokaiH sahApi  
mArdavam Acarata; svAn jjAnino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM  
nApakuruta| sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyate  
tarhi yathAzakti sarvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH,  
kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya  
sthAnaM datta yato likhitAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM  
pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya| tathA yadi  
tRSArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21  
kukriyA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi  
tAni sarvvANIzvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti  
hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM  
ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 zAstA  
sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn  
nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcarA, tasmAd yazo lapsyase, 4 yatastava

sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcari tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapycitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviSTAstiTHanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparsaM prema vinA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNAM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvvA AjJA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAcid AjJAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvvA vyavastha pAlyate| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkAM paritrANasya sAmIpAd idAniM tasya sAmIpam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIlyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitAM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTtarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvam sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNam mAcaraata|

**14** yo jano'drDhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavizvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhuGktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhuGkte sa vizeSadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAniYAt tathA vizeSadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlat| 4 he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpE tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti| 5 aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu| 6 yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvAni bhakSyadravyAni bhuGkte sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhuGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhuGkte so'pi prabhuhaktAiva na bhuJjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkAM kaczit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvantO mRtaAzcetyubhayesAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprtiyarthA M khrISTTo mRta uthithaH punarjlvitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchA M jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvyan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpE me jAnupAtaM kariSyati jihvaikaikA tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12 ataeva IzvarasamIpE'smAkam ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhyA parasparsaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImlhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhrAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitram jAnite tasya kRte tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcarasil| khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM

na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyaM  
 peyajcevararAjasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyam zAntica pavitreNAntmanA jAta Anandazca| 18  
 etai ryo janaH khriSTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva  
 yenAsmAkaM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM|  
 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti  
 satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktaV a vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava  
 mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA  
 cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSThati  
 tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva  
 dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhuGkte'rthAt na pratitya bhuGkte, sa evAvazyaM  
 daNDArho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

## 15 balavadbhiraSMAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcaRa

AcaritavyaH| 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca  
 tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu| 3 yataH khriSTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste,  
 tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM| 4 aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo  
 rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni  
 sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilihire| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH  
 sa evaM karoti yat prabhu ryIzukhriSTa iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa  
 aikyam Acaret; 6 yUyajca sarvva ekacitA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhriSTasya  
 pituriZvarasya guNaN kIrtyeta| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khriSTo yathA  
 yuSmAn pratyagRhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapye ko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste,  
 ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni  
 parezvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtlyA yad Izvarasya guNaN kIrtyeyustadarthaM  
 yIzuH khriSTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhadav ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste,  
 ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni  
 parezvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyam samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11  
 punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyam dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM| he tadyanarA  
 yUyam kurudhvam tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyio'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat  
 prakAziSyate tada] sarvvajAtIyanRNAjca zAsakaH samudeSyati| tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAzA  
 prakariSyate|| 13 ataeva yUyam pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM  
 lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM  
 sampUrNAn karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyam sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jjAnena ca  
 sampUrNAH paraspnopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat  
 pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtlyAH  
 pavitreNAntmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavyeyustannimittamaham  
 Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye yIzukhriSTasya sevakatvaM  
 dAnAM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmil| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhriSTena mama zlAghAkaraNasya  
 kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadezina AjjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khriSTo vAkyena kriyA ca,  
 AzcaryyalakSaNaizcittrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmA Ni mayA  
 sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho  
 na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khriSTasya susaMvAdaM  
 prAcArayaM| 20 anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra  
 sthAne khriSTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum  
 ahaM yate| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyate|  
 yaizca naiva zrutaM kijcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuSmatsamIpaganAd  
 ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhabavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM

kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAGkSA ca  
vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn  
AlokiSye, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNena tRptiM parilabhyA taddezagamanArthaM  
yuSmAbhi rvisarjaiSye, IdRzl madlyA pratyAzA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM  
sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye  
ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkitaniyAdezlyA AkhAyAdezlyAzca lokA  
aicchan| 27 eSA teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtlyA yeSAM  
paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat  
karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo  
gamiSye| 29 yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa  
sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jjAyate| 30 he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA ca vinaye'haM 31 yihUdAdezhasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM  
karebhyo yadahAM rakSAM labheya madlyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH  
pavitralokAstuSyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA yatadhvaM  
tenAham IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn  
ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi| 33 zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgi bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM  
dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumaAzritAM  
vijjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM  
zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparaJca  
khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAn  
paNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm  
upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svikarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezlyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapil|  
5 aparaJca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM|  
tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama  
priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahuzrameNASmAn  
asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 7 aparaJca preriteSu khyAtakIrTTi  
madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtlyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranikYuniyau tau  
mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama  
namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM  
mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTena  
parlkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM  
jjApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jjAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA  
nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumaAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12  
aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata,  
tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM  
jjApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhhorabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya  
mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM  
harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNajca namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA  
nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralokA Asate tAnapi  
namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparam pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM|  
khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM  
yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta  
teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRzA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti  
nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyaiZca saralalokAnAM  
manAMsi mohayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvaI rjJAtaM tato'haM

yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjAnena jjAninaH kujJAnE cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama jjAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvante| 22 aparam etatpatralekhastarttiyanAmAhampi prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA kRTsnadharmaMasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAzitA bhUtva bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthaNasya pramanAd vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjjayA sarvvadezlyalokAn jjApaye, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNAyA jjAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartha yo'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveSAM asmAkajca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthatyante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvariyadharmaMasAjaH karinthaNagare vidyate 2 tAM pratIzvarasyecchayAHuto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthiniAmA bhrAtA ca patraM likhati] 3 asmAkaM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyA M dlyatAM| 4 Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madlyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 5 khrISTasambandhiyaM sAkSyaM yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat 6 tena yUyaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjAnAdni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7 tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanAM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhavo na bhavati| 8 aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn sushthirAn kariSyati| 9 ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyaMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 10 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmannadhye bhinnasaGghAtA na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 he mama bhrAtaro yuSmannadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArtAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjJApitaH| 12 mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'ham kaiphAH ziSyo'ham khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca| 13 khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA mAnavA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate| 16 aparam stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| 17 khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati| 18 yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArtAM pralApamiva manyante kijca paritrANAM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvariyazaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAdiththAM likhitamAste, jjAnavatAntu yat jjAnA M tanmayA nAzayiSyate vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 jjAni kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratAtparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jjAnA M kimIzvareNa mohlkRtaM nahi? (aīōn g165) 21 Izvarasya jjAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajAnenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn| 22 yihUdIyalokA lakSaNAni didRkSanti bhinnadezlyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayanTe, 23 vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTAM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdIylayvighna iva bhinnadezlyazica pralApa iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdIylAnAM bhinnadezlyAnAjca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTA IzvariyazaktirivezvariyajjAnamiva ca prakAzate| 25 yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropaye sa mAnavAtiriktaM jjAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropaye tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajjAnena jjAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulinA vA bahavo na vidyante| 27 yata Izvaro jjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalaKAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalan rocitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitiBhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirocitavAn| 29 tata Izvarasya sAkSAt kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jjAnA M puNyAM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA| 31 ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hil|

**2** he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyaM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIzukhriSTaM tasya kruze hatatvajca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhiItkampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakte phalaM bhavet, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madlyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zakteza pramANayuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM jjAnaM bhASAmaha tacca siddhalokai rjjAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jjAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jjAnaM nahi; (**aiōn g165**) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajjAnaM prabhASAmaha| (**aiōn g165**) **8** ihalokasyaAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhU M kruze nAhaniSyan| (**aiōn g165**) **9** tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat| Izvare prIyamANAnAM kRte tat tena sajcitaM| **10** aparamlvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| **11** manujasyAntaHsthamAtmA nAvinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvalIzvarasyaAtmA nAvinA kenaApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| **12** vayaJcehalokasyaAtmA labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmA labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattAM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate| **13** taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSivtA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSivtAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvA M prakAzayadbhiH kathyate| **14** prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmAnaH zikSAM na gRhlAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhuJca na zaknoti| **15** Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryyate| **16** yata Izvarasya mano jjAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE| **2** yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyaM grahituM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve| **3** yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryayivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha? **4** paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyA M yuSmAkaM kaiccit kaiccit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricAramAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvaraczAvarddhayat| **7** ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH| **8** ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogaM svavetanaM lapsyate| **9** AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| **10** Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jjAninA gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena nicIyate| kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena vivicyatAM| **11** yato yIzukhriSTARupaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate| **12** etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kecit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti, **13** tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati| **14** yasya nicayananUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| **15** yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSatI rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAm prApsyati| **16** yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? **17** Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvareNa vinAzayiSyate yata

Izvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM|  
yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jjAnena jjAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jjAnI  
bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya jjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT  
mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapYaste, tilkSNA yA jjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH|  
20 punazca jjAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAAnaM  
na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvAni yuSmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA  
jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyeva yuSmAkam, 23 yUyaJca  
khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya|

**4** lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca  
manyantAM| 2 kijca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanlyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate|  
3 ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parkSaNaM mayAtIva  
laghu manyate 'hamapYAtmAAnM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapYaparAddhamityahaM na  
vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizclyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti| 5  
ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicAro na  
kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni sarvvAni dipyasiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca  
prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH  
sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAAnam Apallavajcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA  
zAstriyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthaJcaikena vaiparlyAd apareNa na  
zlAghiSyadhbA etAdRzIM zikSAMAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhev| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati?  
tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH zlAghase? 8  
idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRpA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM  
prAptAH? yuSmAkam rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi  
rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH| 9 preritA vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM  
sarvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya  
kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jjAninAH, vayaM durbbalA yUyaJca sabalAH, yUyaM  
sammAniT A vayaJcApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArta vastrahInAstAditA  
AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApAryantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApAyAmaH|  
garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi  
jagataH sammArjanlyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni  
likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi  
yuSmAkam dazasahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti tathApy bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato'hameva  
susamvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino  
bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo  
mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM vizvAsinajca  
madilyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkam samIpaM preSitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkam  
samIpaM na gamiSyAmlti buddhvA yuSmAkam kiyanto lokA garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhericcha  
bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM  
vAcAM jjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvAM vAgyuktaM nahi  
kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkam kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA  
gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

**5** paraM yuSmAkam madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM  
madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanaM kRuta  
iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena  
kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?  
3 avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva

tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkaM madlyAtmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkAM prabho ryIzo rdivease tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkAM darpo na bhadrAya yUyAM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyAM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkAM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nigrantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahIHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicAraKaraNe mama ko'dhikArah? kintu tadtantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

6 yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyAM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyAM kimasamarthAH? 3 dUTa apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niuyujantAM| 5 ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 kijcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicAraKANAM sAkSAd vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkAM doSaH| 7 yUyAM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatijca kurutha kimetat? 9 Izvarasya rAje'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyAM kiM na jAnItha? mA vajcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAgyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyAjaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyAM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratিSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyANI bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicAraAya kintu prabhavet prabhuzca dehAya| 14 yazcezvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkAM yAni zarIrAni tAni khriSTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyAM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 19 yuSmAkAM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirAni yUyAja sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jAYate? 20 yUyAM

mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoH svAmI|

**7** apajca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhisArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsA svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoSito 'pi svakIyabhartA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNiyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartr'e'pi bhAryyAyA vitaraNiyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhartruveva, tadvad bhartrurapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoSaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNaNAM yuSmAkAM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parikSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adezato nahi kintvanujAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavastha bhavatviti mama vAJchA kintvIzvarAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teSAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 kijca yadi tairindriyAni niyantuM na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjJApante| 11 bhAryyA bhattRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bhattRapi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato'vizvAsI bhartA bhAryyAyA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUta; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyAn kintvadhuNA tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamlzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bhattuH paritrAnAM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jjAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrAnAM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jjAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAJcAvasthAyAm IzvareNaHvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvatvakhedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjjAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAT tiSThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAni prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApyi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAJchA| akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate|

yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhU M cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoSyet tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane'bAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthatmetAni sarvvAni yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanlyA M vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadrataraM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjlvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnindrAM gate sA muktibhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhbaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatikA tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSeMaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

**8** devaprasAde sarvveSAM asmAkaM jjAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jjAnam garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSThA jAyate| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jjAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jjAnam ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jjAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNaPi jjAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekaczcevaro dvitIyo nAsti| 5 svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSuciD Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkajcAdvitIyaH prabhU H sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkaMapi sRSTiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jjAnam sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanyA devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyaM bhujjate tena durbabalatAY teSAM svAntAni mallImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadraryAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhuGktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbabalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato jjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasyA durbabalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAtA tava jjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbabalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSye| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantra nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhU ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madlyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAJcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhuGkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe

likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtysasIti| IzvareNa balvarddAnAmeva  
 cintA kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva  
 kRte tallikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni  
 marddayati tena lAbhaprathyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikANi  
 bljAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat  
 karma? 12 yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveystarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM  
 kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH  
 kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM  
 sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyAni  
 labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad  
 yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti  
 prabhunAdiSTA M| 15 ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt  
 AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yasaso  
 mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varAM| 16 susaMvAdagheSaNAt mama yazo na jAyate  
 yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM  
 dhik| 17 icchukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNo  
 bhAro'rpi'tsti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra  
 Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya  
 khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveSAM anAyatto'hA M yad  
 bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgikRtavAn| 20 yihUdlyAn yat  
 pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kRte yihUdlyivaBhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn  
 yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte  
 vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 ye cAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham  
 Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdheavyavastho na bhUtvA khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham  
 alabdheavyavasthAnAM kRte'labdheavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye  
 tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbalaiAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA  
 yanmayA paritrANA M prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza Aslt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRzaivAbhavaM|  
 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI  
 bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH  
 paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jjAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva  
 dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante  
 kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya  
 dhAvAmi tannahil ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahil|  
 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham  
 Ahanmi vazIkurvvce ca|

**10** he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajjAtA na tiSThateti mama vAJchA,  
 te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, 2 sarvve  
 mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyA M  
 bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca 4 yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyA M  
 papuH so'calaH khrISTAeva| 5 tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti  
 hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste  
 yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasMAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7  
 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa  
 teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teSAM kaizcid  
 yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad  
 asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na karttavyaH| 9 teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTA M parlkSitavantastasmAd

bhujaGgai rnaSTAzcA tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parikSitavyaH| 10 teSAM kecid yathA vAkkaIahaM kRTavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkaIaho na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidaRzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyA H sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparIkSATirikta kApi parikSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parikSAYAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parikSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matvA prabhASe mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNityasa sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyellyavaMzaM nirlkSadhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni bhuJjate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo diyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhoyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitaceSTitavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 26 yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jLApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRTvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSy? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamaptyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanlyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitaZcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate| 5 anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadRzA| 6 anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSitA tasyAH ziraH muNDanlyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdaniyaM kintu sImantini puMsA pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoSAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi| 9

adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsaH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva|  
 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSitA zirasyadhlnatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11  
 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vinA pumAn na jAyate|  
 12 yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd  
 utpadyante| 13 yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM  
 bhavet? 14 puruSasya dIrghakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrghakezatvaM tasyA  
 gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na  
 zikSyate? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAJca tAdRzi  
 rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni  
 bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanlyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM  
 yuSmAkaM madhye bhedAH santIti vArta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kijcit satyaM manyate  
 ca| 19 yato heto ryuSmamadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedai  
 rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21  
 yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyaM bhakSyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko  
 jano bubhukSitaSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM  
 vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchiRtya dInA lokA avajjAyante?  
 ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanlyAH? etasmin yUyaM na  
 prazaMsanlyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH| 24  
 parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM  
 bhaGktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiretad grhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmakRte bhagnaM mama  
 zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiretakriyatAM| 25 punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva  
 kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM  
 yuSmAbhiretat plyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM plyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa  
 pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena plyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanAM yAvat tasya mRtyuH  
 prakAzyate| 27 aparaJca yah kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena  
 bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra  
 AtmAparIkSya pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca plyatAM| 29 yena cAnarhatvena  
 bhujyate plyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate plyate ca| 30  
 etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo lokA durbalA rogiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM  
 gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM  
 vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM  
 prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam  
 ekenetaro'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhuGktAM| daNDaprAptaye  
 yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnam yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle  
 mayAdeksyate|

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadaHaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2  
 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtlyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam  
 iti jAnIthA| 3 iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyA M nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi  
 yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyaH ko'pi yIzuM prabhuruti  
 vyAharttuM na zaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH  
 kintvekaH prabhuh| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH| 7  
 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dlyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA jjAnavAkyA  
 dlyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiSTA M vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH,  
 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai  
 cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai  
 parabhASAbhASA Nazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASA NasAmaryaM dlyate| 11

ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni  
 sarvvANi sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya  
 vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH| 13 yato heto  
 ryihUdibhinnajAtlyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehikRtAH sarvve  
 caikAtmabhuktA abhavAma| 14 ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra  
 caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmiIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya  
 viyoga na bhavati| 16 zrotram vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyAMzo nAsmiIti  
 tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyoga na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM  
 bhavet tarhi zravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravaNendriyaM  
 bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM  
 tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi  
 bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva| 21  
 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcaM pAniM vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA  
 yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH; 22 vastutastu  
 vighrahasya yAnyA GgAnyasmAbhi rdurbalA ni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23  
 yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobyante| yAni ca  
 kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam  
 niSprayojanaM| 25 zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena  
 sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadarthanam IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM  
 viracitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDayAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante,  
 ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvANi tena saha saMhRSyanti| 27 yUyaJca khrISTasya zarIraM,  
 yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM| 28 kecic kecic samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH  
 preritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtiyata upadeSTAro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi  
 citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyaM  
 nAnAbhASAbhASaNaSamarthyam vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarve kiM preritAH? sarve kiM  
 IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarve kiM upadeSTAraH? sarve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30  
 sarve kiM anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarve vA kiM  
 parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labduM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA  
 sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamAno'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi  
 vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparaJca yadyaham  
 IzvarIyAdezADhyah syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH  
 san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaNiya  
 eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM  
 samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM  
 bhavati| 4 prema cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdvesam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca| 5 aparaM tat  
 kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTA M na cintayati,  
 6 adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti  
 sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSate sarvvaM sahate ca| 8 premno lopah kadApi na bhaviSyati,  
 IzvarIyAdezakathanam lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jjAnamapi lopah yAsyati|  
 9 yato'smAkaM jjAnam khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM| 10  
 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopah yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle'haM bAla  
 ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAni| 12  
 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTA M darzanam asmAbhi rlabyate kintu tada sAkSAt darzanaM  
 lapsyate adhunaA mama jjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato

bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAzA prema ca triNyetaNi tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM|

**14** yUyAM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata  
IzvarIyAdezaKathanaM AmarthyaM prAptuM ceSTadhvam| 2 yo janaH parabhASAM  
bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvaram eva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate  
sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa  
pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva  
niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezaM samite rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM  
parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdezaKathanaM adhikamapIcchAmi  
yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita  
IzvarIyAdezaM zreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpA M gamyate  
tarhi IzvarIyadarzanasya jjAnasya vezvarIyAdezaM yA zikSayA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA  
parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyAM kimupakAriSyadhe? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu  
niSprANiSu vAdyayantraSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM  
bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi  
yuddhAya kaH sajjiSyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad  
gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyAM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA  
uktayo vidyante? tAsAmeKApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate  
tarhyahaM vaktrA mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd  
AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyAM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yataadhvaM, 13  
ataeva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthatyatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhASaYa  
prarthanAM kuryAM tarhi madhya AtmA prArthataye, kintu mama buddhi rniSphalA tiSThati|  
15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthatiSyey buddhyApi prArthatiSyey; aparaM  
AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tadaM yad  
vadasi tad yadi ziSyenevopasthitena janena na budhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyante  
tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasiti satyaM  
tathApi tatra parasya niSThA na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkAM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe  
samartho'smiti kRaNaD IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA  
kathitAni paJca vAkyAni varAM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyAM  
buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata|  
21 zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSyA imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH  
paraklyAbhi rvaktraizca paradezibhiH] tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahiSyanti madvacah|| 22  
ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati;  
kintvIzvarIyAdezaKathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeval| 23 samitibhukteSu  
sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhASAM bhASamANeSu yadi jjAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino  
vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM  
prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jjAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya  
pApajjAnaM parlkSA ca jAyate, 25 tatastasyaAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktibhUtAsu  
so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM  
kathayiSyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkAM ekena gitam anyenopadezo'nyena  
parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate kimetat?  
sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati  
tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadaDHikairna kathyatAM  
tairapi paryAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartha bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH  
ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatul|  
29 aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezaM svaM svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca

taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarlyAdeze labdhe prathamena  
 kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarve  
 paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha| 32 IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM  
 adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM  
 sarvvatasmitiSu prakAzate| 34 aparaJca yuSmAkAM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNIimbhUTastiTHantu  
 yataH zAstralikhitenA vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAT nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM|  
 35 astaT yadi kimapi jijjAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM  
 kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn  
 vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA  
 manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjApitam Ityurari karotu|  
 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajjo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyAM labduM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna  
 nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmAni ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhItavanta

Azritavantzca taM puna ryuSmAn vijjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkAM vizvAso yadi vitatho na  
 bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkAM tena susaMvAdena  
 paritrANAM jAyate| 3 yato'haM yad yat jIApitastadanuSArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM  
 samArpayAM seyAM, zAstrAnusArAt khristo'smAkAM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4  
 zmazAne sthApitazca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgre kaiphai tataH  
 paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo  
 bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyApi  
 varttante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpaczAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 8  
 sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM  
 prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttuM ayogystasmAt preritAnAM madhye  
 kSudratamazCAsmi| 10 yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAAM prati  
 tasyAnugraho niSpahlo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa  
 mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaival| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rva bhavet  
 asmAbhistAdRzI vArtA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA| 12 mRtyudazAtaH  
 khrista utthApita iti vArtA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAM utthiti rnAstIti vAg  
 yuSmAkAM madhye kaicitz kutaH kathyate? 13 mRtAnAM utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khristo'pi  
 notthApitaH 14 khristazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkAM ghoSaNaM vitathaM  
 yuSmAkAM vizvAso'pi vitathaH| 15 vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavaM AmaH, yataH khrista  
 stenothApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet  
 tarhi sa tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khristo'pyutthApitavA  
 na gataH| 17 khristasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkAM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyaM  
 adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM khristazritA ye mAvaM mahAnidrAM  
 gatAste'pi nAzaM gatAH| 19 khristo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkAM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt  
 tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khristo mRtyudazAta utthApito  
 mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca| 21 yato yadvat mAnuSadvaR  
 mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvaRmA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22  
 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtastathA khristena sarvve jIvayiSyante| 23 kintvekaikena  
 janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khristena,  
 dvitIyatasyaAgamanasamaye khristasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa  
 sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramajca luptvA svapitarIzvare rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati|  
 25 yataH khristasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat  
 tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva| 27 likhitamAste

sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazlkRtAni| kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vazlkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvANi  
 yena tasya vazlkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazlbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveSu tasya  
 vazlbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazlkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazlbhUto bhaviSyati  
 tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye  
 majjyante taiH kim lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati  
 teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgikriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDAM  
 prANabhItim aGgikurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yizukhriSTena yuSmatto mama yA zlAghAste  
 tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagare  
 vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama  
 ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu  
 mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM  
 sadAcAro vinazyati| 34 yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApAM mA kurudhvaM, yato  
 yuSmAkAM madhya IzvarlyajJAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkAM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate|  
 35 aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punareSyantIti  
 vAkyAM kazcit prakSyati| 36 he ajJa tvayA yad bljam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na  
 jIvayiSyate| 37 yayA mUrtyA nigrantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM bljameva; tacca  
 godhUmAdInAM kimapi bljaM bhavituM zaknoti| 38 IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti  
 rdIyate, ekaikasmai bljAya svA svA mUrttireva dlyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni  
 santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpaNi palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIyA  
 mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayazca vidyante kintu svarglyAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAJca  
 tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti| 41 sUryasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANAJca  
 tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastaratamyAM vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste  
 yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khriSTo) jIvanadAyaka  
 AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tucchaM yaccothAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate  
 tannirbbalaM yaccothAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma,  
 yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate,  
 AtmasadmasvarUpaMapi zarIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam  
 jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khriSTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma  
 na prathamAM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpaczAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatAt  
 mRNmayo dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH  
 sarvve tAdRza bhavanti svarglyazca yAdRzo'sti svarglyAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti| 49  
 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpaMapi dhArayiSyate| 50  
 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na  
 zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyA M nigUDhAM  
 kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM  
 vAditAyAM ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI  
 vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcAkSayibhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH  
 kSayaNIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM  
 parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kSayaNIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe  
 cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH| 55  
 mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva  
 pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA| 57 Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkAM prabhunA  
 yizukhriSTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA  
 nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jJAtvA  
 prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitraIlokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgraHastamadhi gAlAtIyadezasya samAjA mayA yad  
AdiSTAstad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraHo na  
bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt saJcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya  
prathamadivase svasamIpe kijcit nikSipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva  
vizvAsyA iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrAni dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM  
nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi  
te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezaMahAM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya  
yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye  
zitakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca paczAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM  
prerayitavyaH| 7 yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi kintu  
prabhu ryadyanujAnlyAt tarhi kijcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIppe pravastum icchAmi| 8  
tathAmi nistArotsavAt paraM pajcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9  
yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA  
api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM  
yuSmamadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rrmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi  
tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yatale| 11 ko'pi taM pratyanaDaraM na karotu kintu sa  
mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH  
sArddhamahaM taM pratikSe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH  
sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkAM samIpAM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH  
kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa  
gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto  
bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmA Ni premA niSpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM  
yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiPhAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdezaSyA prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH,  
pavitraIlokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate| 16 ato  
yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAjca sarvveSAM vazyA bhavata| 17  
stiPhAnA H pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuSmAbhiryat  
nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrItaM| 18 tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt  
tAdRzA lokA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyam AziyAdezaStasamAjAnAM  
namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnita| 20 sarvve  
bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitraCumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo'haM  
svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa  
zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati  
bhUyAt| 24 khriSTA M yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSThatul iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau  
karinthalagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeza thebhyaH sarvvebhyaH  
pavitralokebhhyazca patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tATasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya  
cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3** kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca  
yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IzvarAt  
sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma  
tadarthaM so'smAkAM sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH khrISTasya kleza  
yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahusAntvanADhyA api  
bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte  
klizyAmahe yato'smAAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkAM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM  
sahanena tau sAdhayiSyete ityamin yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAzA bhavati| **7** yadi  
vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi  
labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino  
bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkrAmyat  
taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtizaktiklezena  
vayamatIva piditAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca, **9** ato vayaM sveSu na  
vizvarya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzvare yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH  
prANadaNDu bhoktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM| **10** etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn  
atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAzA  
vidyate| **11** etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRte  
bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatkRte bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi  
kAriSyate| **12** aparaJca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi  
kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkAM mano yat  
pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zlAghAmahe| **13** yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhYate ca  
tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata  
ityasmAkam AzA| **14** yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho  
ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA  
bhaviSyati| **15** aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA  
pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpam gamiSyAmi **16** yuSmaddezena mAkiDaniyAdezaM vrajivA  
punastasmAt mAkiDaniyAdezaT yuSmatsamIpam etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSyE ceti  
mama vAjchAsIt| **17** etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAjcalyena kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayate tat  
kiM viSayilokaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve? **18** yuSmAn prati mayA  
kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastatA prakAzate|  
**19** mayA silvAnena timathinA cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena  
svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| **20** Izvarasya mahimA yad  
asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijJAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM  
satylbhUtajca| **21** yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yah khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eval  
**22** sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAAnAM asmAkAM  
antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacc| **23** aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat  
karinthalagarA M na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM  
zapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM  
Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM| **2**  
yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA

kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye? 3 mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM  
 mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta  
 tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahuklezasya  
 manaHpiDAYAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patrakemA likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM  
 tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madlyapremabAhulyasya jjApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena  
 kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid  
 doSamAropayituM necchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM  
 pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH  
 sAntvayitavyazca| 8 iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM  
 sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhIthna na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|  
 10 yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamaye tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamaye yazca doSo mayA  
 kSamaye sa yuSmAkAM kRte khriSTasya sAkSAT kSamaye| 11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajjAtA  
 nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12  
 aparaJca khriSTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe  
 ca madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH  
 kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkiDaniyAdezaM gantuM  
 prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khriSTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra  
 cAsmAbhistadlyajJAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante  
 ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khriSTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|  
 16 vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH,  
 kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho'sti? 17 anye bahavo lokA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyA  
 mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAkSAd  
 IzvarasyAdezeAt khriSTena kathAM bhASAmahel|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM  
 keSAJcid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkaM  
 prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkaM antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jjeyaM  
 paThanlyaJca| 3 yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khriSTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA  
 kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu  
 hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTA M| 4 khriSTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso  
 vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM  
 sAmarthyA M jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi  
 kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyA M prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmA  
 jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyoH sevA sA yadIdRk tejasvinI  
 jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyellyalokaiH saMdraSTuM  
 nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvinI na bhavet? 9 daNDajanikA  
 sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi puNyajanikA sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviSyati|  
 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo  
 bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanlyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyi tad  
 bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM  
 prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyellyalokA yat tasya lopanlyasya tejasaH zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM  
 mUsA yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 teSAM  
 manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi  
 prachannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khriSTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH  
 zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM  
 prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra  
 ca prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH

pratibimbaM gRhlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarikRtA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparaJca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyA M mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmaMsya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSAT sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasAH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jjAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTA M yIzuM prabhumevAsmA Mzc a yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH| 6 ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasya IzvarIyatejaso jjAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmA kAm antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM martyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpAyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyajca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNAdeva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmA bhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmA nA M prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante| 14 prabh u ryIzu ryenothApitaH sa yIzunAsmA nApuyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpA upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiSThA M duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmA kAm anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakSA nviSayAn anuddizyApratyakSA nuddizAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

**5** aparam asmA kAm etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrNe satIzvareNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmA kAm anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sRSTA H sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyA M satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmA nA M dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH kijca zarIre yAvad asmA bhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge| 8 aparajca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH| 9 tasminAdeva kAraNA d vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rociuM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmaNNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprtaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijJaya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kijcezvarasya gocare saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe| 12

anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zlAghante tebhyA H pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zlAghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyA M vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajJAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya premnA samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhiH rbudhyate| 15 aparajca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhiH rjAtito na pratijAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtito'smAAbhiH pratijAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijAyate| 17 kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvaJcitaId Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhlyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyA karmma sampAdayAmahe, IzvaraczAsmAbhiH ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyA M bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya jjAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApA H kRtaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhiH rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tenoktamet, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadlyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkA M paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasahiSNutA klezo dainyaM vipat tADAnA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jjAnaM mRduzilatA hitaiSitA 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasamA vayaM suparicitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 zokayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kijca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkA M khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mallokA bhaviSyanti| 17 ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spRzata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyA Jca mama kanyAputrA bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimatA paramezvareNoktaM|

**7** ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdRziH pratijJA H prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gRhIIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH| 3 yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad

vadAmlti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jlvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitzca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhityA vayam apIDyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalAM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye] tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate| 9 ityasmin yuSmAkaM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zoko'bhadav ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zoko jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanA sAdhatati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitA? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvAni] tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattam| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdahH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyahAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe'smSmAkaM zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantzaicitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate]

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jjApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tivadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechchayA yathAzakti kijcAtizakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramANikriyate| 4 vayaJca yat pavitraIokebhyasteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhhave tataH param IzvarasyecchayAasmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvA yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vizvAso vAkpaTutA jjAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvam| 8 etad aham AjJayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSam utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyA MparIkSutumicchatA mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrahaM jAnitha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhat| 10 etasmin aham yuSmAn svavicAraM jjApayAmi] gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karma karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 ato 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyate| 12 yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt teSAMaptyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiSyate tena samatA

janiSyate| 15 tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkAM hitAya titasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tItosmAkAM prArthanAM grhltavAn kijca svayam udyuktaH san svecchayA yuSmatsamIpAM gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkAM icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkAM saGgitve nyayojojata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAhi rvidhlyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmaPI sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAhiH preSitaH so'smAhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe| 23 yadi kazcit titasya tattvaM jijAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmamadhye sahakArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jjAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkiM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyam|

**9** pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdeZasthA lokA gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkitanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkAM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkAM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 kijcitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkAM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUyajca mama vAkyanusArAd yad udyatAstiSTtheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkitanIyabhrAtRbhriAgatyA yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhavizvAsAd yuSmAkAM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyam kintvasmAkameva lajjA janiSyate| 5 ataH prAk pratijAtaM yuSmAkAM dAnaM yat sajcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsaJcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bljeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kijca kenacit bahudabhavena bljeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhilena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyA M sarvvaviSaye yatheStaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bljaM bhejanIyam annajca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bljaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkAM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanlbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirlzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkAM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khristasusaMvAdAGglkaraNe yuSmAkAM AjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkAM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate| 15 aparam IzvarasyaAnirvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthayE| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

4asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvareNa durgabhaJJanAya prabalAni bhavanti,  
5taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarlyatattvajJAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatiJca  
nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6  
yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjjAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA  
Asmahe ca| 7 yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti  
svamanasi yena vijjAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti  
punarvivicya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkam nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA  
dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA M tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zlAghe tathApi tasmAnna  
trapiSy| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsyAmi yuSmAbhiretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANi  
gurutarANi prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbala AlApazca tucchanlya  
iti kaizcid ucyate| 11 kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe  
pratyakSe karmaM kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAzisY Amahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jjAyatAM|  
12 svaprazaMsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM  
pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate  
tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitena na zlAghiSyAmahe kintvIzvareNa  
svarajjvA yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zlAghiSyAmahe|  
14 yuSmAkam dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svashAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi  
yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM  
svashAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zlAghiSyAmahe tannahi, kijca yuSmAkam vizvAse vrddhiM  
gate yuSmaddeze'smAkam sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate, 16 tena vayaM yuSmAkam  
pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat  
pariSkRtaM tena na zlAghiSyAmahe| 17 yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA  
sa hi| 18 svena yaH prazaMsye sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsye sa eva  
parIkSitaH|

**11** yUyA M mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2  
Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin  
vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahAM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA  
yadvad havA vaJcayAJcake tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkam bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti  
bibhem| 4asmAbhiranAkhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate  
yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi  
manye yUyA M samyak sahiSyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacit prakAreNa  
nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jjAnasya nyUnatvAM nAsti  
kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe| 7 yuSmAkam unnatayai mayA namratAM  
svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkam madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM  
pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkam sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlAn dhanamapahRtavAn, 9  
yadA ca yuSmamadhye'va'rtte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAtE yuSmAkam ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH;  
yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezeAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyyata, itthamahaM  
kkApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavyA ca|  
10 khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi  
na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM?  
tad Izvaro vetti| 12 ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva  
tat karmaM mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zlAghante tenAsmAkam samAnA  
bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRzA bhAktaPreritAH pravaJcakAH kAravo bhUtvA khrISTasya preritAnAM  
vezAM dhArayanti| 14 taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezAM  
dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezAM dhArayantIyadbhutaM  
nahi; kintu teSAM karMMAni yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna

rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kijca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi  
 yUyAM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAM anujAnita|  
 17 etasyAH zlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate  
 tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH zArIrikazlAghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi  
 zlAghiSye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhenA nirbbodhAnAm AcAraM sahadhvē| 20 ko'pi yadi  
 yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi  
 vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhvē|  
 21 daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhASAmAhe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena  
 pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM|  
 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapibrI te kim isrAyellyAH? ahamapIsrAyellyAH| te kim ibrAhImo  
 vaMzAH? ahamapibrAhImo vaMzAH| 23 te kiM khriSTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya  
 mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahAM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre  
 bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdlyairahaM  
 paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhastastrivetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtajca  
 praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabhaJjanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekJca  
 yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM  
 saGkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM saGkaTai ragnarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgaraSYa  
 saGkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM saGkaTaizca 27 parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena  
 kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa zitanagnatAbhyAjcaAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28  
 tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvVasAM samitInAM  
 cintA ca mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalibhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH  
 pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zlAghiSye| 31 mayA  
 mRSAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkAma prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta  
 Izvaro jAnAti| (aīōn g165) 32 dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum  
 icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye  
 prAcIragavAkSeNAvarohitastasya karAt trAnAM prApaM|

**12** AtmazlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezaNAm AkhyAnaM  
 kathayituM pravarttel| 2 itazcaturdazavatsarebhyA pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko  
 janastRtIyaM svargamaniyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamaniyata tadaHaM na  
 jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavA svargaM nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni  
 ca vAkyAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jjAyate  
 tad IzvareNaiva jjAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM zlAghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayena  
 zlAghiSye kevalAM svadurbbalyena zlAghiSye| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum iccheyaM  
 tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lokA mAM  
 yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyA M zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM  
 mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito  
 yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat  
 madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM  
 yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumiuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmitavAn  
 mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH  
 khriSTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadurbbalyena mama zlAghanAm sukhadaM|  
 10 tasmAt khriSTaheto rdaurbbalyaIndAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM|  
 yadAhaM durbbalosmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmazlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha  
 ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavyAsIt|  
 yadyapayam agaNyO bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyA preritebhyA kenApi prakAreNa  
 nAhaM nyUno'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktiIlaKsaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM

madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA  
 nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM?  
 anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpAM gantumudyato'smi  
 tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye  
 kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM  
 kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH| 15 aparajca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM  
 yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu  
 vyayaM sarvvavyayajca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA kijcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM,  
 kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vajcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM? 17  
 yuSmatsamIpAM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18  
 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho  
 labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM  
 samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH,  
 yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH|  
 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi,  
 yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmAnmadhye vivAda  
 IrSyA krodho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNejapanam darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; 21  
 tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpAM punarAgatya madlyezvareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn  
 svlyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama  
 zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi|

**13** etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpAM gacchAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA  
 sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo  
 mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidiyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate,  
 yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyey| 3 khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya  
 pramANAy uyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbalo nahi kintu sabala eval| 4 yadyapi  
 sa durbbalatayA kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA  
 bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktayA tena saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 ato  
 yUyaM vizvAsayuktA Adhve na veti jjAtumAtmaparikSAM kurudhvAM svAnevAnusandhatta|  
 yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAnmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnltha? tasmin avidyamAne  
 yUyaM niSpramANA bhavathA| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi  
 rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAzA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmaM yanna kurutha  
 tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayel vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM  
 tat prArthayAma iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA  
 iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH  
 kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeval| 9 vayaM yadA durbalA bhavAmastadA yuSmAn  
 sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca| 10 ato hetoH prabhu  
 ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena  
 yad upasthitikAlekA kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA  
 sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM Anandata siddhA bhavata  
 parasparsaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| premazAntyorAkara  
 Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparsaM namaskurudhvAM|  
 13 pavitralokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema  
 pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitvajca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM **2** matsahavarttino bhrAtaraczavaM gAlAtiyadezasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dlyatAM| **4** asmAkaMtAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (**aiōn g165**) **5** yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtvAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (**aiōn g165**) **6** khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7** so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdonahi kintu kecit mAvaM yuSmAn caJcalkurvvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca| **8** yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacida yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zapto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyam yaM susaMvAdoM gRhItavantastasmAd anya yena kenacida yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zapto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAvaM? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rociuM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jIApAyAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva| **13** purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadaVazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| **14** aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyevanyApekSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtlyAn atyazayi| **15** kijca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mA M prthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn **16** sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzitum bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpam yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| **18** tataH paraM varSatrave vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM| **19** kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbajca vinA preritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyA| **20** yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitiInAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti| **24** tasmAt te mAmdhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM titamapi svasaGginam akaravaM| **2** tatkAle'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| **3** tato mama sahacarastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva| **4** yatazchalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam dattam svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| **5** ataH prakRte susaMvAdyuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad AjjAgrahaNena teSAM vazyA nAbhavAma| **6** parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAvaMasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mA

kimapi navInaM nAjApayan| 7 kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya ya zaktiH pitaramAzritavatl tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmApyAzritavatl| 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugraham pratijAya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti] atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhyaNagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSityAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTACaram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTVahaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlyA ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNAya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtlyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyaH sapuNyO na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khriSTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmaPI vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khriSTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khriSTe yIzau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi mAnavaH puNyA M prAptuM na zaknoti| 17 parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khriSTA H pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoSaH prakAzyate| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khriSTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khriSTA eva madanta rjlvati| sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svlyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryyyate| 21 ahamIzvarasyaAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyA M bhavati tarhi khriSTo nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khriSTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyA M na gRhIltha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijJAse yUyam AtmA naM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdRg abodhA yad AtmanA karmmArahyA zarIreNa tat sAdhyituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niSpahlo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yo yuSmabhyam AtmA naM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmA Ni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNena vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebraHImaH santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjJAYATAM| 8 Izvaro bhinnajAtlyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvam jjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebraHImaM sArddham AziSaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti!" 11 Izvarasya sAkSAT ko'pi vyavasthayA sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItinIyamasambandhinI| 13 khriSTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkA M viniimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadaHli likhitamAste,

yathA, "yaH kaczit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khrISTena ylZunevrAhIma AzI rhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijjAtam AtmA naM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mAneva yo niyamo niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijjAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetevakavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTA eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvaraNayoniyamaH purA khriSTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadlyapratijJA loptuM na zaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratijjAYa na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijjAYa tadaadhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijjA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhiCArAnivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjjApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA ca| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho'bhaiSyat| 22 kintu ylZukhriSTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijjAYAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokehyo dIyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyibhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkAM vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhuNAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrISTe ylZau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUyA M yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTA M parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuSmamadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSApuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyA M khrISTe ylZaveka eva| 29 kiJca yUyA M yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijjAYA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvavasyAdhipatiH sannapi  
sa dAsAt kenApi viSayena na viziSyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat  
pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAjca nighnastiSThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva  
saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati  
vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthajcezvaraH striyA jAtaM  
vyavasthAyA adhinibhUtajca svaputraM preSitavAn| 6 yUyA M santAnA abhavata tatkAraNA  
IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH  
pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyA M na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt  
santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve| 8 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyam  
IzvaraM na jAtA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThati| 9 idAnIM IzvaraM jAtA yadi  
vezvareNa jAtA yUyA M kathaM punastAni viphalaNi tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM  
zaknutha? yUyA M kiM punasteSAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUyA M divasAn mAsAn  
tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa  
viphala jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi  
tAdRzA bhavateti prArthayate yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kImapi  
nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajjApayamiti  
yUyA M jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIkalezaM dRSTvA yUyA M mAm avajJAYa  
Rtlyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAT khrISTA ylZumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH|  
15 atastadAnIM yuSmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyA M yadi sveSAM  
nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|  
16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkAM ripu rjAto'smi? 17 te yuSmatkRte sparddhante  
kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyA M tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvA M tadarthaM te yuSmAn

pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na grhlitha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsate tayoreko dAsyAM dvitlyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajJe yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijayA jajJe| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitrI ca sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvveSAm asmAkaM mAtA cAste| 27 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArl tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" 28 he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApaSAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavaN yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavayavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramAnA M dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM ceSTante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAmahe| 6 khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vizvAsha eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na grhlitha? 8 yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujji? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 ye janA yuSmAkaM cAjcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUta Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryA ityekAjJA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyaM AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilAsaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilAsa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAsazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanam vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampatTvatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmA Ni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdRzAni karmmA NyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate| 22 kiJca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA

bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASAizca sahitA zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyaAni

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svaklyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svaklyam bhAraM vakSyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTaraM svlyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bljam upyate tena tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate| 8 svazarIrArthaM yena bljam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bljam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate| (*aiōnios q166*) 9 satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato'klAntaustiSThadbhiraSMAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmvAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12 ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zlAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge caranti teSAM IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkAM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 3 asmAkAM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premnA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca 5 yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svaklyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhitavAn, 7 vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvavidhaM jjAnaM buddhijca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| 9 svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISTe saMgraHI SyatIti hitaiSiNa 10 tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jjApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrISTe vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svaklyecchAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvaNi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminneva khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijjAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikArityasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15 prabhau yIzau yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitraIokeSu prema cAstA iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi 16 yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadān prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| 17 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svaklyatattvajjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakajcAtmA deyAt| 18 yuSmAkAM jjAnacakSUMSi ca diptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitraIokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya 19 tadlyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jjApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvA JcetinAmAni yAvanti padAniha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvaNi tasya caraNayloradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakajca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA 23 sarvveSAM uparyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaiica mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAzaRajyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthataH sAmpratam AjAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAJcehAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnA smAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrAnAM prAptAH| 6 sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca| 7 itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu svaklyAnugrahasyaAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchatI| (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrAnAM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zlAghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya

khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzc| 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtlyA hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmnaA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smartavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijjAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAzA nirlzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDajAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svaklyakuze zatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvavorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jjApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSlyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpam gamanAya sAmarthyam prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAniM yUyam asamparklyA videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitraIlokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinaczAdhve| 20 aparaM preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle niclyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavitum varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtlyAnAM yuSmAkAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yaH so'haM paulo bravImil 2 yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitatAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jjApito'bhavaM| 4 ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jjApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtlyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijjAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvveSAM pavitraIlokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn jjApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTena sarvvAni sRSTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyajca 12 prAptavantastasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manoratham kRtavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhahogena kAntim yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkAM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmnaA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthayet| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkAM AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkAM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi yuSmAkAM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvajca bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitraIlokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyam yuSmAbhi rlabyatAM, 19 jjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkAM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkAM antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmaM kurvvan asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanAjCAtikramituM yaH zaknoti 21 khrISTayIzunA samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**4** ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM  
 yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM  
 parasparaM pramnA sahiSNutAJcAcarata| 3 praNayabandhanena cAtmana ekyA M rakSituM  
 yatadhvaM| 4 yUyaM ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyaM ekapratyAzAprAptaye  
 samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH  
 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste| 7  
 kintu khriSTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyi| 8 yathA  
 likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot| tataH sa manujebhyo'pi  
 svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM  
 pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitA sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva  
 svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvAni tena pUravitavyAni| 11 sa eva ca  
 kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn  
 upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraViSayakasya  
 tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthajcArthataH khriSTasya sampUrNaparimANasya  
 samaM parimAnAM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khriSTasya  
 zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataeva  
 mAnuSANAM cAturIta bhrmakadhuRttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyunA  
 vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premna  
 satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khriSTAm uddizya varddhitavyajca, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16  
 tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svsvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH  
 sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premna niSThAM labhamAnA  
 kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedA bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye  
 bhinnajAtlyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjAnAt  
 mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, 19  
 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn  
 samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khriSTAM na tAdRzA M paricitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM  
 taM zrutavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadiyopadezaM prAptavantaczeti  
 manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakAri yaH purAtanapuruSo mA yAbhilASai rnazyati taM  
 tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtAnIkarttavyaH, 23 yo navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpeNa  
 puNyena satyatAsahitenA 24 dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTA H sa eva paridhAtavyayazca| 25 ato yUyaM  
 sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM  
 parasparam aGgaprattyA GgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte  
 yuSmAkam roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 coraH  
 punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyA yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM  
 sadvRttaA parizramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkam vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na  
 nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzA H prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka  
 AlApo yuSmAkam bhavatu| 30 aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena  
 pavitreNAtmanA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyA M  
 roSaH koSaH kalaho nindA sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkam madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32  
 yUyaM paraspramaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khriSTena  
 yadvad yuSmAkam doSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi paraspramaM kSamadhvaM|

**5** ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveauasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khriSTa iva premAcAraM  
 kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtvAn asmAkam vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM  
 kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vezyAgamanaM  
 sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkam madhye na bhavatu,  
 etadeva pavitralokAnAM ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata

etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 vezyAgAmyazaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi khriSTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhiKAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjjAgrAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyaM andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA diptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dipteH santAnA iva samAcarata| 9 dipte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate| 10 prabhhave yad rocate tat parikSadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na bhUtvA teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato diptyA yad yat prakAzaye tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasya mRtebhyaZcothitiM kuru| tatkRte sUryayavat khriSTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcara kintu jJAinA iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyaM ajJAnA na bhavata kintu prabhborabhimataM kiM tadaVagatA bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparyam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM prabhumi uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khriSTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyaM IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazlbhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhhostathA svavasvAmino vazaGgatA bhavata| 23 yataH khriSTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAtA ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khriSTasya vazlbhUtA tadvat yoSidbhiraPi svavasvAmino vazata svIkarttavyA| 25 aparaJca he puruSAH, yUyaM khriSTa iva svavasyoSitsu priyadhvaM| 26 sa khriSTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamanjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svaklyAM tanum RtlyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khriSTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyAGgAni mAMsAsthlni ca bhavaM| 31 etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyA M gurutaraM mayA ca khriSTasamitI adhi tad ucycate| 33 ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti priyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhumi uddizya pitrorAjjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalastastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatItili 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rviniItyAdezaBhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khriSTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjjAgrAhiNo bhavata| 6 dRSTigocarIyaparicaryayA mAnuSebhyo rociTuM mA yatadhvaM kintu khriSTasya dAsA iva niviSTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAduyata| 7 mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta ca| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti jJAyatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti

nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAgyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai  
rduSTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA  
saMkule dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM  
gRhilita| 14 vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalaena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSa  
AcchAdya 15 zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpa tiSThata| 16  
yena ca duSTAtmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM  
phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyA  
dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM  
kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kRte sadA  
prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalaBaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi  
tam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena  
ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA yat mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi  
kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM  
yad yuSmAbhi rjjAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko  
yuSmAn tat jjApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnitha yuSmAkaM manAmSi ca yat  
sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna| 23 aparam  
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyA H zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema ca  
deyAt| 24 ye kecit prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt|  
tathAstu|

# philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn  
pavitraIlokAn samiteradhyakSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAta  
IzvaraH prabhu rylzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyA M prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM| 3  
ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM  
kurvan 4 yati vArAn yuSmAkAM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuSmAkAM  
susAMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuSmamadhye yenottamaM  
karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin  
dRDhavizvAso mamAste| 7 yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvO yathArtho yato'haM  
kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susAMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA  
sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhArayAmi| 8 aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH  
snehat snehena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSAmi tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| 9 mayA  
yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkAM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA 10 jJAneya vizISTAnAM  
parikSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkAM  
sAralyaM nirvighnatvajca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravaYya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena  
puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyA M dIyatAm iti| 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad  
ghaTitaM tena susAMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhireva jAtA tad yuSmAn jjApayituM  
kAmaye'haM| 13 aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryaM anyasthAneSu ca  
sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTM abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhIyA aneke bhrAtarazca mama  
bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti| 15  
kecid dveSaD virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khrISTaM  
ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum  
icchanti| 17 ye ca premnA ghoSayanti te susAMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyuko'smIti  
jJAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit  
prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| 19 yuSmAkAM  
prArthanay yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi|  
20 tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAza ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na  
lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama  
zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate| 21 yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaY  
maraNaJca lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati  
tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jjAyate| 23 dvAbhyAm aham sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya  
khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| 24 kintu dehe  
mamAvasthityA yuSmAkAM adhikaprayojanaM| 25 aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH  
sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkAM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadaHaM  
nizcitaM jAnAmi| 26 tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitativAt yUyaM  
khrISTena yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| 27 yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrISTasya  
susAMvAdasopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvAM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSAT kurvvan kiM  
vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkAM yAM vArtAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyaM ekAtmAanasthatha,  
ekamanasA susAMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa  
na vyAkulikriyadhva iti| 28 tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkAJcezvaradattaM paritrANasya  
lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| 29 yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi  
kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApyi,  
30 tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM  
yuSmAkAM api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kijcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM  
kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUravanta **2** ekabhAvA  
ekapremANa ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata| **3** virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta  
kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAñ manyadhvaM| **4** kevalam AtmahitAya na  
ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM| **5** khrISTasya ylzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam  
api tAdRzo bhavatu| **6** sa IzvararUpI san svaklyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM  
nAmanyata, **7** kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca|  
**8** itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzlyamRtyoreva  
bhogAjjAgrAhi babhUva| **9** tatkAraNAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvonnataM cakAra yacca  
nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, **10** tatastasmai ylZunAmne  
svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, **11** tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca  
ylZukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| **12** ato he priyatamAH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat  
sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi  
bahutarayatnenAjJAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| **13** yata  
Izvara eva svaklyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhijca vidadhAti| **14**  
yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIyA akuTilA **15** Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca  
santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAjca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata, **16** yatastesAM  
madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyA M dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva dipyadhve yuSmAbhistathA kRte  
mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSpHALo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zlAghAM karttuM  
zakSyAmi| **17** yuSmAkAM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo  
bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkAM AnandasAMzI bhavAmi ca| **18**  
tadvad yUyamapYAnandata madlyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca| **19** yuSmAkAM avasthAm  
avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpAM  
preSayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve| **20** yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkAM hitaM cintayati  
tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| **21** yato'pare sarvve ylzoH  
khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| **22** kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM  
yuSmAbhi rjAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya  
paricaryAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| **23** ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jjAtvA tatkSaNAT tameva  
preSayituM pratyAzAM kurvve **24** svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamlpaM gamiSyAmItiAzAM  
prabhunA kurvve| **25** aparam ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama  
sahAyazca yuSmAkAM dUto madlyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya preSaNam  
Avazyakam amanye| **26** yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya  
vArtaAzrAvIti buddhvA paryayazoccca| **27** sa plDayA mRtakalpo'bhadaviti satyaM kintvIzvarastaM  
dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM  
na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| **28** ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi  
duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayam| **29** ato yUyaM prabhoH  
kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIta tAdRzAn lokAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| **30** yato  
mama sevane yuSmAkAM truTiM pUravituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM  
mRtapsAye'bhavat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanaM  
mama klezadaM nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati| **2** yUyaM kukkurebhyA  
sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokebhyazca  
sAvadhAnA bhavata| **3** vayameva chinnatvaco lokA yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe  
khrISTena ylZunA zlAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| **4** kintu  
zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM  
cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| **5** yato'ham

aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo  
 vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzl 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAT samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye  
 puNye cAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khriSTasyAnurodhAt  
 kSatim amanye| 8 kijcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khriSTasya yIzo rjjAnasyotkRSTAtAM  
 buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatIM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khriSTA M labheya vyavasthAto  
 jAtAM svaklyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khriSTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa  
 vizvAsaM dRSTvA diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khriSTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt  
 sarvveSAM kSatIM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khriSTA M  
 tasya punaruthhte rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvajca jjAtva tasya mRtyorAkRtjca gRhItvA  
 11 yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA  
 prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khriSTena dhAritastad dhArayituM  
 dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi  
 yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya 14 pUrNayatnena lakSyaM prati  
 dhAvan khriSTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpNaM prAptuM ceSTe| 15 asmAkAM  
 madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kajcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkAM  
 aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkAM prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM  
 yadyad avagatA AsmastastrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca| 17 he  
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA  
 bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvAM| 18 yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khriSTasya  
 kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate|  
 19 teSAM zeSadazA sarvvanAza udaraczvaro lajjA ca zlAghA pRthivyAjca lagnaM manah|  
 20 kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM  
 yIzukhriSTA M vayaM pratikSAmahe| 21 sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazlkarttuM  
 pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamam zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svaklyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM  
 kariSyati|

**4** he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhISTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama  
 snehapAtrAH, yUyaM itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM  
 prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthayet| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi  
 vinlya vadAmi etayorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste kliminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM  
 susaMvAdapracAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM  
 nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnadata puna rvadAmi  
 yUyaM Anandata| 5 yuSmAkAM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjjAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau  
 vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM  
 sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarlyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM  
 buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkAM cittAni manAMsi ca khriSTe ylzau rakSiSyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH,  
 zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena  
 kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvAM|  
 9 yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt  
 zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuSmAkAM yA cintA  
 pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau  
 mama paramAhlAdo'jAyatal| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama  
 yA kAcid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi  
 dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM procuratAM  
 kSudhAjca dhanaM dainyajcAvagato'smil| 13 mama zaktidAyakena khriSTena sarvvameva mayA  
 zakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri|  
 15 he philiplyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkiDaniyAdezeAt pratiSThe tadaA

kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho  
nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnitha| 16 yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi  
mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu  
yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti  
sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya grAhyA M tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM  
yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhltvAhaM paritRpto'smi| 19 mamezvaro'pi khriSTena  
yIzunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyA M  
deyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiōn g165) 21  
yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saGibhrAtaro yUSmAn  
namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitralokA vizeSataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvate| 23  
asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhriSTasya preritaH paulastiMathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn  
pavitrAn vizvastAn khriSTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH  
prabhu ryIzukhriSTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM| **3** khriSTe yIzau  
yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA **4** vayaM  
sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH  
kAraNat svaklyaprabho ryIzukhriSTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasyA  
bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA jjApitAH **6**sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad  
abhigacchati tadvat yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyajca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyaAnugrahasya  
vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jjAtavantastadArabhyA yuSmAkAM madhye'pi phalati varddhate  
ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khriSTasya vizvastaparicArako ya  
ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8** yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM  
prema jjApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhyA  
nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm  
AtmikajjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvgaccheta, **10** prabho  
ryogyaM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJANE varddhamAnAH  
sarvvatasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktYA sAnandena  
pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAJcAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalaena yad balavanto  
bhaveta, **12** yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmAn yogyAn  
kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe| **13**yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd  
uddhRtya svaklyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmat putrAd vayaM paritrANam  
arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH  
sRSTERAdikarttA ca| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni  
svargamartyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANI tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire| **17** sa  
sarvveSAM AdiH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA  
kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata  
utthito'grazca| **19** yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM **20** kruze pAtitenA  
tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamartyasthitAni sarvvANI svena saha  
sandhApayituJcezvareNAbhileSe| **21** pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya  
ripavaczAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena  
saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanlyAMzca  
yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatil **23** kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH sushiraizca  
bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamAnO yaH  
susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rhavitavyaM| **24**  
tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIM Anandena yuSmadarthaM  
duHkhAni sahe khriSTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kRte  
svazarIre pUrayAmi ca| **25** yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadarthaM IzvarIyavAkyasya  
pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhabavA| **26** tat  
nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya  
pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata| (**aiōn g165**) **27** yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tat  
nigUDhavAkyA M kldRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jjApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat|  
yuSmadarthaM yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khriSTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM  
mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJAnena caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| **29** etadarthaM  
tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhRAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jjApayitum icchAmi| **2** phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogaYa premnA saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuuryarthamahaM yate| **3** yato vidyAjAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi| **4** ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vajcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| **5** yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| **6** ato yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhIvantastAdRk tam anucaratal| **7** tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8** sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpannA khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratAraNA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatIM na janayatu| **9** yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati| **10** yUyaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, **11** tena ca yUyaM ahastakRtatvakhchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA **12** majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayitirIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| **13** sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvveAn aparAdhAn kSmitavAn, **14** yaccA daNDajArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca| **15** kijca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn| **16** ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta| **17** yata etAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH| **18** aparaJca namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iStakarmmAcaran yaH kaczit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudhA garvvitaH san **19** sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnAM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnita| **20** yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogenA kSayA M gantavyAM **21** tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn **22** Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? **23** te vidhayaH sveccAbhaktYA namratayA zarIrkalezanena ca jjAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTA Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSta Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM| **2** pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM| **3** yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitajca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti| **4** asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTe yada prakAziSyate tada tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAziSyadhve| **5** ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapurushyAGGAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM| **6** yata etebhyaH karummabhyA AjJAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate| **7** pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata; **8** kintvidAniM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvaNi dUrIkurudhvaM| **9** yUyaM parasparaM mRSAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH **10** svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapurushaM parihitavantazca| **11** tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmlechchaskuthlyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTA evAste| **12** ataeva yUyaM Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lokA iva snehayuktAm

anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvAM| 13 yUyam  
 ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM,  
 khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 vizeSataH  
 siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre  
 samAhUtA abhavata sezvarlyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitISThatu yUyajca kRtajJA  
 bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajJAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu,  
 yUyajca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrTTanaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca,  
 anugRhITatvAt prabhUM uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca| 17 vACa karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta  
 tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 he  
 yoSitaH, yUyAM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhhave rocate| 19 he svAminaH,  
 yUyAM bhAryyAsu priyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApA MmA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyAM  
 sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH,  
 yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata| 22 he dAsAH,  
 yUyAM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarlyasevayA mAnavebhyo  
 rociuM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rhbAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23  
 yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhUM uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24  
 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyAM jAnItha yasmAd  
 yUyAM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa  
 tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyAM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM  
 yuSmAkamapye ko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyAM prArthanAyAM nityaM  
 pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAle  
 mamaApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM  
 baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahajca yathocitaM  
 tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyAM samayaM bahumUlyAM jjAtvA  
 bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkam AlApA H sarvvadAnugrahasUcako  
 lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7  
 mama ya dazAkti tAM tukhikanAMa prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH  
 sahadAsazca yuSmAn jjApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnlyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi  
 sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onISimanAmAnaJca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM  
 priyajca bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jjApayiSyataH| 10  
 AriSTArkhanAMa mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuSTanAmnA vikhyaTo  
 yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi  
 yUyAM pUrvvam AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|  
 11 kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan| 12 khrISTasya dAso  
 yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayati yUyajcezvarasya sarvvasmin  
 mano'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM  
 kRte yatate| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrAtRNAM hitAya  
 so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAMa priyazcikitsako dImAzca  
 yuSmabhyAM namaskurvvAtel| 15 yUyAM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM  
 samitiJca mama namaskAraM jjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe  
 kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pAThe yatha bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patram mayA  
 prahitaM tad yatha yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tatha ceSTadhvaM| 17 aparam Arkhippam vadata  
 prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH  
 svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayAmi yUyAM mama bandhanaM smaratA yuSmAn  
 pratyaganugraho bhUyAt| AmenA|

# 1 thiSalanIkinah

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA  
thiSalanIklyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca  
yuSmAn pratyanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM| 2 vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte  
IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmoccArayAmaH, 3 asmAkaM  
tAtasyezvarasya sAkSAT prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna  
yaH parizramaH pratyaZayA ca ya titikSA jAyate 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he  
piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA lokA iti vayaM jaNImaH| 5 yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH  
kevalazbdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena ca yuSmAn prAvizat|  
vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate| 6  
yUyamapi bahuklezabhogenava vaviteNAtmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyA M grhlvAsmAkaM  
prabhozcAnugAmino'bhavata| 7 tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezyao ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH  
santi yUyam teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanavarUpA jAtAH| 8 yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya  
prabho rvAAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeza vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvlzvare yuSmAkaM yo  
vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrazrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM| 9  
yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM pravezaM prAptA yUyA Jca kathAM pratimA vihAyezvarA  
pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevitum 10 mRtagaNamadhyAcca tenothApitasya  
putrasyArthata AgAmirkrohdhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu rylzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratlkSitum  
Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmA jJApayanti|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayam  
jAnltha| **2** aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca  
santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam  
abodhayAma| **3** yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannah pravaJcanAyukto vA na  
bhavati| **4** kintvIzvareNaSmAn parIkSya vizvasanlyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu  
samArpyata tadvat vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANA kintvasmadantaHkaraNaNAM  
parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASAmahel| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti  
yUyaM jAnltha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyate| **6**  
vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA  
kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahil|  
**7** yathA kAcinmAtA svaklyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAGksamANA **8** yuSmabhyA M  
kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svaklyaprANAn api dATum manobhirabhyalaSAma,  
yato yUyaM asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazza  
yuSmAbhiH smaryyate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhArgrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM  
parirzAmyanto yuSmanmadhye Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma| **10** aparaJca vizvAsino  
yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitravayathArthatvanirdoSatvAcAriNo'bhabAmetyasmin Izvaro  
yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve| **11** aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvat vayaM yuSmAkam  
ekaikaM janam upadiStavantaH sAntvitavantazca, **12** ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca  
yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNAya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnltha|  
**13** yasmin samaye yUyaM asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvA M  
tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyA M na mattvezvarasya vAkyA M mattvA gRhItavanta  
iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam  
iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca| **14** he bhrAtaraH,  
khrISTAzritavatyA Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo'bhabavata,  
tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyaMapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham  
alabhadhvA M| **15** te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn

dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16  
aparam bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn  
pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM  
antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM  
yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA  
bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya  
mamAbhilASo'bhat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato'smAkaM kA pratyAzA  
ko vAnandaH kiM vA zlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle  
tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyaM evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA  
bhavatha|

**3** ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM  
nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khriSTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricArakaM  
tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam apreSayA| 3 varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA  
na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirkriyantAM svaklyadharmaM adhi samAzvAsyantAjceti tam  
AdizaM| 4 vayametAdRze kleze niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnitha, yato'smAkaM  
durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIp sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva  
cAbhavat tadapi jAnitha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo  
viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhavaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya  
tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreSayA| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim  
Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jjApitavAn vayaJca yathA yuSmAn  
smarAmastathA yUyamapryasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve  
ceti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM  
klezaduKhkAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi  
prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vayaJcAsmadlyezvarasya  
sAkSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kRTsnasyAnandasya  
yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni  
draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhilkarttuJca zakSyAmastAdRzaM  
varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca  
yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 paraspramaM sarvvAMzca prati  
yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalA  
kriyatAjca| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitraIokaiH  
sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitraIokaiH  
nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM|

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyaJca tadaDhyasmatto yA  
zikSA labdhA tadanuSArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn  
vinlyAdizAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM  
jAnitha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitraT bhavet, yUyaM vyabhiCArAd dUre  
tiSThatal| 4 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakiyA M prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu, 5 ye  
ca bhinnajAtIya lokA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6  
etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vajcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM  
yathoktaM pramANIkRtaJca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM  
dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitraTVayaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato  
heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhlAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiyAtmA  
yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn  
prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM paraspramaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA lokA

Adhve| 10 kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzaye tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaram prema prakAzayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyaM bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkam yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svaskarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAzA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna zochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyate| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArddham AneSyati| 15 yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jjApayAmi; asmAkam madhye ye janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazeKSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuh siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaI zabdenezvarlyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzritA mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkam madhye ye jIvanto'vazeKSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAkSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthajca vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| 3 zAnti rnirvvinghatvajca vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiSyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRtA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rhavitavyaM| 9 yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujiyAsmAkam prabhunA yIzukhriSTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkam kRte prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvajca| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitisThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA ca premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyamiSTasya phalam aniSTA M kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzcA prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantarA M prArthanAM kurudhvA M| 18 sarvvaviSaye kRtajjatAM svikurudhvA M yata etadeva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmA nA nirvVApayata| 20 IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhriSTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmA nA prANAH zarIrAni ca nikhilAni nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM| 24 yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhysiSyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkam kRte prArthanAM kurudhvA M| 26 pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvA M| 27 patramidaM

sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnaA  
yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrlSTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadlyatAtam IzvaraM prabhmuM yIzukhrISTajCAzritAM thiSalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaMtAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyaM Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalam bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dheryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatkrAraNaD vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmahe| **5** taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca **7** klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyA M zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIM IzvarAnabhijebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyazca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate; **9** te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (αιօnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitralokeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri| **11** ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNaJca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvada yuSmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM samsthitiJcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhested dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata| **3** kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yaczca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa pApapurSeNodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIM etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jaNltha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati ca| **9** zayatAnasya zaktiprAkAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAparAraNA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati; **10** yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNaD **11** IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAYAM preSitAyAM te mRSAvAkye vizvasiSyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vizvassyAdharmaMNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhaJanaI rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmaM vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn **14** tadarthajcAsmAbhi rghoSitenA susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| **15** ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazCARTHATO yo yuSmAsu prema

kRtavAn nityAJca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAJca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166)  
17 sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmaNi ca  
susthirlkarotu ca|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhymidaM prArthatyadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyam  
yuSmAkam madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet; **2** yacca vayam  
avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na  
bhavati| **3** kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati  
ca| **4** yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi  
prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| **5** Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM  
yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| **6** he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna  
vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA  
yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata| **7** yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH  
katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnitha| yuSmAkam madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo  
nAbhavAma, **8** vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMj mahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhArgrasto  
na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezena ca divAnizaM kAryyaM akurmma| **9** atrAsmAkaM  
adhikAro nAstithaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum  
icchantastad akurmma| **10** yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM  
yuSmatsamIpA upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma| **11** yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA  
vidyante te ca kAryyaM akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItiyasmAbhiH zrUyate| **12** tAdRzAn lokAn  
asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena  
kAryyaM kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM bhujjatAM| **13** aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe  
na kAmyata| **14** yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhlAti tarhi yUyaM taM  
mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate| **15** kintu taM na zatrUM  
manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata| **16** zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM  
zAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkam sarvveSAM saGgi bhUyAt| **17** namaskAra eSa paulasya mama  
kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate| **18**  
asmAkam prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
cAjJAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyAM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM  
prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugraham  
dayAM zAntijca kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare  
tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na  
nivezitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSTo'bhabvaH, yataH sarvvairetaI  
rvizvAsayuktezvarlyaniSThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM  
nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema| **6** kecit janAzca  
sarvVANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhabvan, **7** yad  
bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTArO bhavitum icchanti| **8** sA  
vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttAM bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA  
vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho  
'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA **10** vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikretA  
mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvveSAMeteSAM viruddhA, **11** tathA saccidAnandezvarasya  
yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kijcid  
bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jjAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM zaktidAtA yo'smAkaM  
prabhuH khriSTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca  
bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam  
ajjAnena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito'bhabvaM| **14** aparaM khriSTe yIzau  
vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM  
khriSTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrnObhavat, eSA kathA vizvAsanlyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| **16** teSAM  
pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnevA anantajIvanaprAptyartham tasmin  
vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTAnte mayi prathame yIzunA khriSTena svakiyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNutA  
yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (*αιōnios g166*) **17** anAdirakSayo'dRzyo  
rAjA yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|  
(*αιōn g165*) **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham  
enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM  
karosi **19** vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca| anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI  
bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna  
rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,  
**2** sarvveSAM mAnevAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena  
cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvajcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAM  
uccapadasthAnAJca kRte te karttavyAH| **3** yato'smAkaM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSAT tadevottamaM  
grAhyajca bhavati, **4** sa sarvveSAM mAnevAnAM paritrAnaM satyajJAnaprAptiJcecchati|  
**5** yata eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kijcezvare mAnevSu caiko 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH **6** sa  
narAvatAraH khriSTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn|  
etenA yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM, **7** tadghoSAYitA dUto vizvAse  
satyadharmaM ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadezakaczAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khriSTasya  
nAmnA yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH  
krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthane prArthanA kriyatAM| **9**  
tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kijca  
kezasoMsKAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH **10**  
svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM| **11** nArI

sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM| 12 nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAyAjAdAnaM vAhAM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva| 14 kijcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitrAtyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANA M prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2 ato'dhyakSeNA ninditenikaSyA yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogenA saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtthisevakena zikSaNe nipiNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAM uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyate? 6 aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai rnirlobhaiZca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyA M dhAtivyaJca| 10 agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoSibhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAJca suzAsanaM kuryuyuzca| 13 yataH sA paricaryyA yai rhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapadaM prApnuvanti khriste yIzau vizvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhilzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmaM stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAM amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavyastat jjAtuM zakSyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvikRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTA H sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti|

**4** pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyA M vadati caramakA le katipayalokA vahninAGkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhrAmakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmaMNAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire| 4 yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTA M tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyA M bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA ca tat pavitribhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jjApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiSyase ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayoSItAmeva yogyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca| 8 yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratijAyuktA satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati| 9 vAkyametad vizvAsanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAtA yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena premnA sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca mano nidhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva,

itthajca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtVA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate|

**5** tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svlyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAkSAD uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma| 5 aparaM ya nArl satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyA zraye tiSThantI divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRtA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad aninditA bhaveyUstadarthaM etAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtlyAn lokAn vizeSataH svlyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavA varge yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSAlanena kliSTAnam upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAT sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvihavA na gRhAnA yataH khriSTasya vaiparItyena tASAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarcaJcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante| 14 ato mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gRhakarmaM kurvvatAjcetthaM vipakSAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate| 17 ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitisthanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAadarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyA mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasa tenApareSAapi bhIti rjaniSyate| 21 aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya manonItadivyadUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjjApayAmi tvAm kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH| parapApAnAJcAMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparam tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM toyAM na pivan kijcin madyaM piva| 24 keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmA Nyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvantI|

**6** yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca nindA sambhaviSyati| 2 yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajjeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevanLyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svikaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAM IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhyyastvaM pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyatecchayA yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH

kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parlkSAyAm unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti| 10 yato'rthaspRhA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyam| 11 he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajivanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayitirIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khriSTo yIzuH pantiyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi| 14 IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, martyAnAM kenApi na dRSTAH kenApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsaJca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyam pracuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhiIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svaklyAM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruSAt yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIklnAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye **5** tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhavyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhumaDhi tasya vandidAsAM mAmaDhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtvAmzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM adAyi, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amaratAJca prakAzitavAn| **11** tasya ghoSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtlyAnAM zikSakaczAhaM niyukto'smi| **12** tasmAt kAraNAt mamaAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAM AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutiAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| **15** AziyAdezyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyet| **16** prabhuranISipharyasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn **17** mama zRGkhalaNa trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn| **18** ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

**2** he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| **2** aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipiNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya| **3** tvaM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojyatire rocituM ceSTate| **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| **6** aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgiNA bhavitavyaM| **7** mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvAmzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitajca yIzuM khrISTaM smara| **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati| **10** khrISTena yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvVAnyetAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) **11** aparam eSA bhAratl satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe| **12** yadi vayaM tam anaGgikurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnoduM na zaknoti| **14** tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSpahalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA

prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinlyAdiza| 15 aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAT svaM parIkSitam  
anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipiNaJca darzayituM  
yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme  
varddhiSyante, 17 teSAJca vAkyA M galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye  
huminAyaH philltzacetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM  
punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19 tathApIzvarasya  
bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti  
paramezastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn] apagacched adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt||  
20 kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi  
kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya  
ca bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH  
kAryayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthakajca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati|  
22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca  
zucimanobhiH prabhumi uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu  
tvayA yatno vidhlyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn  
jJAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntena  
zikSAdAnechchukena sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH| 25  
tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jjAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM  
dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAIAt cetanAM  
prApyoddhAraM labdhU M zakSyanti|

**3** caramadineSu klezajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnlhi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA lokA  
AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAjjAgrAhiNaH  
kRtaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandheyA mRSApavAdino 'jitetriyAH pracaNDA  
bhadradveSiNo 4 vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu  
sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM  
saMMargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA  
nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajjAnaM  
prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAslvad vazIkurvrate ca te tAdRzA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca  
yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye  
'grAhyAzcaite lokA api satyamatAM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA  
na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvat eteSAMapi mUDhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati|  
10 mamopadezaH ziStatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH klezA 11  
AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham  
asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu  
yAvanto lokAH khrISTena ylzurezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarveSAM upadravo  
bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApIStAH khalAzca lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcottarottaraM  
duSTatvena varddhiSyante| 14 kintu tvAM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt  
tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi  
khrISTe ylzuH vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM  
zaizavakAlAd avagato'si| 16 tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai doSabodhAya  
zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cezvarasya loko nipiNaH  
sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gocare yazca ylzuH khrISTaH svlyAgamanakAle svarAjtvena jIvatAM mRtAnAJca  
lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham AjJApayAmi| 2 tvaM  
vAkyA M ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya

bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadezam  
asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahiSyanti 4  
satyamatAcca zrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante; 5  
kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya  
karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati  
mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyaAntaM  
yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsaJca rakSitavAn| 8 zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM  
vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM  
mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi  
dAyiSyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram  
IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca  
dAlmAtyiAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM saGginaM  
kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakAri bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM  
preSitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM  
tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH  
sikandaro mama bahvaniSTA M kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15  
tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH| 16 mama  
prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyan tAn prati  
tasya doSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA  
ghoSANA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtlyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt  
tato 'hA M siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm  
uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM  
bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAM Akkilam anISipharyaSy parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20  
irAstaH karinthaNagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitavAt militanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM  
hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyaH sarvve bhrAtarazca  
tvAM namaskurvvate| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho  
bhUyAt| Amen|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajJAnaM  
yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabyate tadarthaM (*aiōnios g166*) **2** yIzukhrISTasya  
prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM  
tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijjAtavAn  
svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNaYA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAjjayA ca tasya  
ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca  
tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye  
rmadlyAdezaCca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNA niyojayestadarthaM tvAM krityupadviPe  
sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm  
apacayasyAvAdhyatvAsya vA doSeNALiptAnAjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyA| **7**  
yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechhAcAriNA  
krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena  
sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeze  
ca vizvastaM vAkyA M tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn  
vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo  
'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit  
tAdRzA lokAH santi| **11** teSAjca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni  
vAkyAni zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| **12** teSAM svadezlya eko  
bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItiyamAnavAH sarvve sada kApaTyavAdinaH|  
hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH|| **13** sAkSyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM  
tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svasthA bhaveyu **14** ryihUdlyopAkhyAneSu  
satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAm AjjAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza| **15** zuciInAM  
kRte sarvvANyeva zuciIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAjca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati  
yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi| **16** Izvarasya jjAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu  
karmmabhisted anaGglkurvvate yataste garhitA anAjJAGRahiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH  
santi|

**2** yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM **2** vizeSataH prAcInalokA yathA  
prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAjca svasthA bhaveyustadvat **3**  
prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyaM AcAraM kuryuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya  
nighnAzca na bhaveyuH **4** kintu suzikSAkAriNyA H satya Izvarasya vAkyA M yat na nindyeta  
tadarthaM yuvatiH suzllatAm arthatA patisneham apatyasneham **5** vinItiM zucitvaM  
gRhINtvAM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUno'pi  
vinItaye prabodhaya| **7** tvajca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM drSTAntaM darzaya  
zikSayAjcAvikRtatvaM dhiratAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSaJca vAkyA M prakAzaya tena  
vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate| **9** dAsAzca yat  
svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH  
**10** kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizzvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza| yata  
evamprikAreNAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA| **11** yato  
hetostrANAjanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa cAsmA  
idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaGglRtya vinItatvena  
nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (*aiōn g165*) **13** paramasukhasyAzAm  
arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM  
pratikSAmahe| **14** yataH sa yathA SmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmA mocyaitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM

satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM  
kRtavAn| 15 etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM  
nAvamanyatAM|

**3** te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighnA AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe  
susajjAzca bhaveyuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kSAntAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn  
prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adizal 3 yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA  
anAJJAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghRNitAH  
parasparaM dveSiNazcAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati  
ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi  
kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtaniKaraNena  
ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam  
AtmAneM pracuratvena vRSTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNylibhUya  
pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato  
hetorIzvare ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmAyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti  
mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAhavebhyA phaladAni ca bhavanti| 9 mUDhebhyA  
praznavamzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA  
anarthakAzca bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrIkuru,  
11 yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jjAyatAM|  
12 yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpam preSayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nlkapalau  
mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zltakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM|  
13 vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzzaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau  
yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM| 14 aparam asmadIyalokA yanniSphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM  
prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmAyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM| 15 mama saGginaH savve tvAM  
namaskurvate| ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho  
bhUyAt| Amen|

# philomonaH

1 khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philimonaM  
2 priyAM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillmonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM  
likhataH| 3 asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahajca  
kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvaAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo  
rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamaye tava nAmoccArayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM  
dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati  
bhavatIti jjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlAtA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham icchAmi| 7 he  
bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prAna ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkAM mahAn  
AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| 8 tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyaH  
khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyAM tathApi vRddha 9 idAniM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto  
yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH zRGkhalaBaddho'haM yamajanayaM  
taM madlyatanayam onlSiMam adhi tvAM vinayel| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt  
kintvidAniM tava mama copakArI bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM tava samIpAM preSayAmi, ato  
madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalaBaddho'haM  
paricArakamiva taM svasanmidhau varttayitum aiCchaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena  
na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM  
nAmanyel| 15 ko jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhadav etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat  
tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase (aiōnios g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt  
zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM  
bhrAtaramiVA| 17 ato heto ryadi mA M sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mA miva tamanugRhANa| 18  
tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyyate vA tarhi tat mameti vidiTVa  
gaNaya| 19 ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn  
api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM necchAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAjchAM  
pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat  
likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye  
madarthaMapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo varA  
ivAhaM yuSmabhyA M dAyiSye mameti pratyAzA jAyate| 23 khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha  
bandiripAphrA 24 mama sahakAriNo mA rka AriSTARkho dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM  
vedayanti| 25 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyaAnugraho yuSmAkAM AtmanA saha bhUyAt|  
Amen|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svlyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreStHo jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madlyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitiyaputraSyA punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSa eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDu rAjadaNDastvadlyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9** puNyE prema karoSi tvaM kijcAdharmmam Rtlyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapil| adhikAhladatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava||" **10** punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadlyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalam vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza||" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmA naH kiM te sarvve dUTa nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmA bhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyA M yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhAkAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adlyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato'smAn yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirikRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramANIkRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtagaNAm adhInIkRtami nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mA navo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mA navasantaNo yat sa Alocyate tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kijcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTA M yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazlbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vazlbhUtaM na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhya yaH kijcin nyUnIkRto'bhadvat taM ylzuM mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparaJca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTA M vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAsrasasya duHkhabhogenA siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvarya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhuT tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt **15** ye ca mRtyubhayAd

yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet| 16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavatI| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRNAM sadRzibhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti|

**3** he svargiyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijAyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya nivezanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva| 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khriSTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zlAghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkSAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjAnigrahaasthane yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuSmAkaM pitarastratra matparikSAm akurvatal kurvvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSam ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmaKInAni vartmAri parijAnanti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prevekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vajcanayA yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata| 14 yato vayaM khriSTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjAlaGghanasthane yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktam, 16 tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradezAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApA M kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSAmahe|

**4** aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vajcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyA tAn prati niSpalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" kintu tasya karmmAni jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyAH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyte, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zruttavantastairavizvAsAt tanna pravistAm, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinAM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcAM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8 aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata| 9 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH

karttavya eko vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tilkSnAH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpE svlyA svlyA kathAsmAAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkAM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijAM dRDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkAM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkAM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApAM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanlyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpAM yAmaH|

**5** yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate| 2 sa cAJjAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavituM zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbbalyaveSTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNAccA yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM| 4 sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhaye kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhaye| 5 evamprakAreNa khriSTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svlyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madlyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvad anyagiTe'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiōnios g165) 7 sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzurupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthaSYa pituH samIpE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjjAgrahaNam azikSatal| 9 itthAM siddhilbhUya nijAJJAgrAhiNAM sarveSAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo 'bhavat' (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNbhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkAM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkAM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkAM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNAT dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayojanamasti|

**6** vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAJA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAmal (aiōnios g166) 3 IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate| 4 ya ekakRtvo diptimAYa bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAta| 5 Izvarasya suvAkyA M bhAvikAlasya zaktiJcAsvaditavantzca te bhraSTvA yadi (aiōnios g165) 6 svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitAM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdnyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyAM bhASAmhe tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH| 10 yato yuSmAbhiH pavitrAlokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM

prema zramaJca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakAri na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithila na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteSAM anugAmino bhavata| 13 Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadaH zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalam labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapante, zapathazca pramANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmI IzvaraH pratijAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumicchan zapathena svapratijJAM sthirlkRtvAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRDhA sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasaro yIzuH pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhartvat| (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mArAnAT pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSATkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, ittham sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzlkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kldRk mahAn tad Alocayata| 5 yAjakatvprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApibrAhlmo dazamAMzaM gRhltavAn pratijAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca| 7 aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtityatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhlanti te mRtyoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhltavAn sa jIvaltipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrhAHI levirapibrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate| 10 yato yadA malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyezvareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyothApAmaN kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 aparaJca tad vAkyaM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtvAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvaysaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhltavAn iti suspaSTaM| 15 tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idaM sAkSyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthAYA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzl zreSThaprattyAzA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM

yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanlyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapuccikRtazca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjakA nirUpyante te daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapatheyuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInAJca dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi kijcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kijca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjakA vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM drSTAntena chAyayA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udylate satIzvastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijJAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhabiSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'ham teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzlyaiH sArddham imAM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama lokA bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnihItivAkyena teSAmeikaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jjAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teSAM adharmmAAn ksamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM niUtanaM gadityA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

**9** sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena ca viziSTA AsIt| 2 yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIspavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamamajjUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritadaNDastakSitaU niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjakA IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyA M koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajjAnakRtApAnAJca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat

mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati| 9 tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya drSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThe siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatvA 12 chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svlyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavlbhasmanaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilocAH zArIrizucityAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTAya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmaabhyo na pavitrIkAriSyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhat tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhyo mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAllyasampadaH pratijJaphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirlbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmat sa pUrvvaniyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA AjJAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAjca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipyababhase, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargiyavastUnAM drSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargiyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khrISTAH satyapavitrasthAnasya drSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na pravistavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSaD upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTAena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze| (aiōn g165) 27 aparam yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNAM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti, 28 tadvat khrISTA'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitiyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSanteSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUruttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balinAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrIbhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNAt khrISTAena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyA deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhita kathA| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUraviSyate!" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitlyam etad vAkyaM sthirkarttuM sa prithamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTAyaikakRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrIkRtA

abhvAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapITHaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmlti prathamata uktvA paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi" 18 kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, ylzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparaJcezvarlyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAkmasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt praksAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparsaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparam katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparsam upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate| 26 satyamatasya jjAnaprapTeH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnakA pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate| 28 yaH kaczit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrikRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyamahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAklezaiH kautuklkRtA abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvavasyApaharaNam asahadhvajca| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate| 38 "puNyavAn janO vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRtiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, drSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate| 5 vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezelazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rociuM na zaknoti

yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAgatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAniM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiSTAH san noho vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSAAn darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikAri babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsena sa pratijjAte deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyakSata| 11 aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNAya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzlyanakSatrANiVa gaNanAtiH samudratrasthasikatA iva cAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratijjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirikSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu jana itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate| 15 te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkRSTam arthatA svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItvAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parikSAyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAk i tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitilyaM putraM pratijjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Izvaro mRtAnapayutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNaNAMA ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzlyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcAmaM jagAda nijAsthiNi cAdhi samAdideza| 23 navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjjAJca na zaGkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGglcakAra| 25 yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajusukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tathA misaradezlyanidhibhyaH khrISTanmittAM nindAM mahatiM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjAjaH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyam vIkSamANeneva dhairyayam Alambil| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svlyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvlyabalicchedanaM rudhirasecanajCAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUpahsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrlyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeSu mamajjuH| 30 aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmikA vezyApi prItiyA cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzonO yiptaho dAyUD zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazlkrTavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratijjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalIkRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca| 35 yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSAM agRhItvA tADanena mRtavantaH| 36 apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA ca parikSitAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAH khaGgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmAni paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duKhArattAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu pRthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan|

39 etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijAYAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAvinA siddhA na bhavyustathaivezvareNAsmAkAM kRte zreSThataraM kimapi nirdidize|

**12** ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApAjca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtvantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya| tena saMbhartositaczApi naiva klAmya kadAcana| 6 parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhlati tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvAM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH zAsterAMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkAM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkAM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhan te cAsmAAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazibhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtvantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitvAyA cAsmA zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandanjanikA kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA paczAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvAM| 13 yathA ca durbalasya sandhishthaNaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmATA| 14 aparaJca sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvAM yacca vinA paramezvarasya darzanAM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvAM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampato va ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcaRI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa eSauH paczAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 aparaJca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahnih kRSNAvarNo megho 'ndhakAro jhajbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdzaca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutvA zrotarastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsMI| 22 kintu slyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAM utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAM AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktajcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnita yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargiyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate? 26 tada tasya ravAt pRthivi kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|" 27 sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarlkaranaM prakAzayati| 28 ataeva

nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma| 29 yato'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu| atithisevA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA  
pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva  
duHkhinazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveSAM  
samIpe sammAnitavyastadlyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH pArAdArikAzcezvareNa  
daNDayiSyante| 5 yUyam AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca  
yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi" 6  
ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi  
kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArAyisiyatil||" 7 yuSmAkaM  
ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyaM kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryantAM  
teSAM AcArasya pariNAmam Alocya yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH  
khrISTaH zvo'dya sadA ca sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi  
rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkaraNasya sushirlbhavanaM kSemaM na ca  
khAdyadrvayaiH yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH| 10 ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA  
dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeSAM pazUnAM  
zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nlyate teSAM zarIrAni  
zibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM  
nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH  
zibirAd bahistasya samIpam gantavyaM| 14 yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate  
kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate| 15 ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo  
balirarthatastasya nAmAGgilkurvvatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 aparaJca  
paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate| 17  
yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJagrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA  
lokA iva te yuSmadlyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna  
ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iSTajanako na bhavet| 18  
aparaJca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra  
sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19 vizeSato'haM yathA tvarayA  
yuSmabhyam puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya  
rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka  
Izvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn  
karoti, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkam madhye yIzunA khrISTena  
sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM  
yUyam idam upadezavAkyam sahadhvam yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23  
asmAkam bhrATA tImathiyo mukto'bhadav iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchatI tarhi tena  
sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkam sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca  
namaskurutu| aparam itAliyAdeziyAnAM namaskAraM jjAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuSmAkam  
sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNlbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipaTata tat pUrNAandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnltha| 4 tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| 5 yuSmAkaM kasyApi jjAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyiSyate| 6 kintu sa niHsandehaH san vizvAsena yAcatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataragaSyaya sadRzo bhavati| 7 tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kijcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu cajcalo bhavati| 9 yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA zlAghatAM| 10 yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayam gamiSyati| 11 yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAM zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvat dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratijJAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| 13 Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatel| 14 kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbhA bhUTvA duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatvA mRtyuM janayati| 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat kijcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati| 18 tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa sveccAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhlro bhavati| 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmaM na sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyA yuSmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gRhilita| 22 aparajca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUTvA kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| 24 AtmAkAre drSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAv vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUTvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vajcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27 klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAjca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmalA ca bhaktiH|

**2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM asmAkAM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata| 2 yato yuSmAkAM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kijca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti, 4 tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajAyate| 6 dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpAM na nayanti? 7 yuSmadupari parikIrtittaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva

na nindyaTe? 8 kijca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrlyavacanAnusArato  
 yadi yUyAM rAjaklyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApekSAM  
 kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthAyA cAjJAlaGghina iva dUSyadhve| 10 yato yaH kazcit  
 kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAm aparAdhi  
 bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM  
 mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi  
 tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi| 12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA  
 lokA iva yUyAM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca| 13 yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro  
 nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama  
 pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmAMi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM?  
 tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti? 15 keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu  
 vA vasanaHneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkAM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM  
 prayojanIyAni dravyAni na datvA yadi tAn vadet, 16 yUyAM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata  
 tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet  
 tarhyekAkivAt mRta evAste| 18 kijca kazcid idAM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama  
 ca karmmAMi vidyante, tvaM karmmAHInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi  
 matkarmmabhyA svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| 19 eka Izvaro 'stIti tvaM pratyese| bhadraM  
 karoSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmAHInaH  
 pratyayo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchas? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm  
 svaputram ishAkAM yajJavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22  
 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM  
 pazyasi? 23 ithajcedaM zAstrlyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn  
 tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH  
 karmmabhyA sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvat yA rAbhnAmikA vArAGganA  
 cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta? 26  
 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmAHInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti|

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaND0 lapsyata iti jjAtvA yUyam aneke  
 zikSakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayesu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid  
 vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazilkarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata  
 vayam azvAn vazilkarttuM teSAM vakteSu khallInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram  
 anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata ye potA ativa bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi  
 karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAjchitaM sthAnaM pratyauvarttante| 5  
 tadvat rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASate| pazy kIdRGmahAraNyA  
 dahyate 'lpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmaUpapiSTape| asmadaGgeSu  
 rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati  
 narakanalena jvalati ca| (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvO  
 damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAjacakre ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihVA  
 damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTA M halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca| 9 tayA vayaM  
 pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH|  
 10 ekasmAd vadAnAd dhanyavAdazApau nиргачхатаH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na  
 karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTA tiktaJca toyA nиргамят? 12 he  
 mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni  
 phalitUM zaknoti? tadvat ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nиргамятuM na zaknoti| 13  
 yuSmAkAM madhye jjAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmAMi jjAnamUlakamRduAyuktAnIti  
 sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdechA ca  
 vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzaM

jjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca| 16 yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTaJca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

**4** yuSmakaM madhye samarA raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukheccAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vAJchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadanttarvAsi ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmakaM samIpavartti bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zuciNi kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmakaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakSaM namRA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn ucclkariSyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi? 13 adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatVA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM kathanlyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyet karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApA M jAyate|

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca| 2 yuSmakaM draviNaM jIrnAM kiTabhuktAH sucelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmakaM pApA M pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmakaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasreSu yuSmAbhiH sajcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmakaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdlvaniM karoti tesAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH paramezvarasya karNaku haraM praviSTA H| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantzca| 6 aparaJca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDajJA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratikSamANo yAvat prathamam antimajca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirlkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe

tiSThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhASitavantastAn  
yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca drSTA nAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyayazlA asmAbhi  
rdhanyA ucyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH  
prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya  
vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhltvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu  
yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyaM yatheSTA M  
bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kazcid vAnandito  
bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu  
te ca pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd  
vizvAsajAtapArthanayA sa rogi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca  
kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam  
ArogyaprAptyarthajcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA  
prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa  
prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAci tavaN tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva|  
18 paczAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivI ca svaphalAni  
prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM  
parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM  
mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

**1** panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2  
piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjjAgrahaNaYaya  
zoNitaprokSaNaYaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati|  
yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahaazca bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyothAnena  
jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato 4 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn  
puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkAM kRte saJcItA tiSThati, 5  
yUyajcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve| 6  
tasmAd yUyAM yadyapyAnandena praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH  
kiyatAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve| 7 yato vahninA yasya parIkSa  
bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyAM yuSmAkAM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM  
svaNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca  
yogyatA prAptavyA| 8 yUyAM taM khrISTAm adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM  
na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphullA  
bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca| 10 yuSmAsu  
yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyA M kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya  
paritrANasyAnveSaNaM anusandhAnaJca kRtavantaH| 11 vizeSatasteSAmanttarvvAsi yaH  
khrISTasyAtmA khrISTe varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvAjca pUrvvaM  
prAkAzayat tena kaH kldRzo vA samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH| 12 tatastai  
rviSayiste yanna svAni kintvasmAni upakurvvanityetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata| yAMzcA  
tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sAmprataM  
svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracAryitRbhiH  
prAkAzyanta| 13 ataeva yUyAM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya  
prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta|  
14 aparaM pUrvvIyAjjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yogyam AcAraM na kurvvanto  
yuSmadAhvAnakAri yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapryAjjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre  
tAdRk pavitRA bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyAM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|  
17 aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karummAnusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi  
yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svaprapravAsasya kAlo yuSmAbhi rbhItyA yApyatAM| 18  
yUyAM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNiyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19  
niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta  
iti jAnitha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu  
yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mRtagaNAT tasyothApayitari tasmai  
gauravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste| 22  
yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTAya bhrAtRpremne pAvitamanaso  
bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparsaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyAM  
kSayaNiyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNiyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA  
vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI tRNAstulyastattejastRNapuSpavat|  
tRNAri parizuSyati puSpAri nipaTanti ca| 25 kintu vAkyA M parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate|  
tadeva ca vAkyA M susaMvAdena yuSmAkAM antike prakAzitaM| (aiōn g165)

**2** sarvvAn dveSAAn sarvvAMzcA chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya  
2 yuSmAbhiH paritrANAYA vRddhiprAptyartham navajAtazibhirira prakRtaM vAgdugdham  
pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyAM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM  
mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya

prabhoH sannidhim AgatA ५ yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva niclyamAnA AtmikamandiraM  
 khristena yIzunA cezvaratoSakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo  
 bhavatha| ६ yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANa eko 'sti slyoni sthApito mayA|  
 mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtzcAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na  
 gamiSyati| ७ vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte  
 nicetRbhiraVajJAtaH sa pASANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANaH  
 skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH| ८ te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktAH  
 santi| ९ kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAzcaryyadIpItmadhyam AhUtAstasya  
 guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH  
 prajAzca jAtAH| १० pUrvvAM yUyaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya praja Adhve|  
 pUrvvAM ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| ११ he priyatamAH, yUyaM  
 pravAsino videzinazca lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilAseshyo  
 nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| १२ devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo  
 bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine  
 svacakSurgocarlyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryuH| १३ tato heto ryUyaM  
 prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTAAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazlbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya  
 yataH sa zreSThaH, १४ dezAdhyakSANAjca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM  
 satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritAH| १५ itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAM  
 ajjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarlkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| १६ yUyaM  
 svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTAtAyA veSavarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi  
 kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva| १७ sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd  
 bibhita bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| १८ he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNadarNa prabhUnAM  
 vazyA bhavata kevalaM bhadraNAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| १९ yato 'nyAyena  
 duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM| २० pApAM kRtvA yuSmAkaM  
 capeTAghAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM  
 tadevezvarasya priyaM| २१ tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM  
 duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnaI rvrajeta tadarthaM drSTAntamekaM darzitavAn|  
 २२ sa kimapi pApAM na kRtvAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt| २३ nindito 'pi san sa  
 pratinindAM na kRtvAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicAryituH  
 samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| २४ vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmAraThaM jIvAmastadarthaM  
 sa svazarIreNAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| २५  
 yataH pUrvvAM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvAM kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM  
 pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

**३** he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino  
 na santi tarhi २ te vinAvAkyAM yoSitAM AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkAM  
 sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante| ३ aparaM kezaracanayA svarNAlaGkAradhAraNonA  
 paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkAM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, ४ kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd  
 bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva| ५ yataH  
 pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastrya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvAn tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM  
 dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazyA abhavan| ६ tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazyA satI taM  
 patimAkhyAtavatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi  
 tasyAH kanyA Adhve| ७ he puruSAH, yUyaM jjAnato durbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH  
 sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginibhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca  
 na ced yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate| ८ vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH  
 paroduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| ९ aniSTasya  
 parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato

yUyam AziradhibhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 aparaJca, jIvane prlyamANo yaH sudinAni didRkSate| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret| mRgAyANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 locane paramezasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanyaA bhaviSyatha| teSAM AzaGkayA yUyA M na bibhita na viGkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM| aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sada susajiA bhavata| 16 ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkam sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNaMiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhavyestadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmaD Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvA pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat| 19 tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyA M ghoSitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramiyata tAvad Izvarasya dlrgasahisNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjAgrAhiNo'bhavan| tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTAveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA pratajA saiva) ylzuKhrISTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazlbhUtA abhavan|

**4**asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjibhUya dehavAsasyAvaziStaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadevapUjAcaraNaJcAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyA M taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnA Jca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyate| 6 yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sanmidhau susamAcAraH prakAzito'bhavat| 7 sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyA M subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizeSataH parasparsaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparsaM AtithyaM kRuta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyA M kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviSaye ylzuKhrISTenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuSmAkam parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgityAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphullaA bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahetunA yuSmAkam ninda bhavati tarhi yUyA M dhanyaA yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmAnmadhye prazaMsyate| 15 kintu yuSmAkam ko'pi hantA vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccka iva daNDaM na bhuGktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTIlyAna iva daNDaM bhuGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yato vicArasyArambhasamaye

Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadazA kA bhaviSyati? **18** dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate| **19** ata IzvareccAto ye duHkhaM bhujate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasaSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| **2** yuSmAkaM madhyavartI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvicchukamanasA| **3** aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| **4** tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyaduhe| **5** he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazibhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH| **6** ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrlbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn ucclkariSyati| **7** yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| **8** yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yah zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgaye, **9** ato vizvAse sushthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta| **10** kSaNikaduHkhahogAt param asmabhyA M khrISTena yIzunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karotu| (**aiōnios g166**) **11** tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (**aiōn g165**) **12** yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM samkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyajca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| **13** yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati| **14** yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasbalitavizAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IzvarasyA SmAkAM prabho rylzozca tattvajAnena yuSmAsvanugrahaZAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktYarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJAnadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyA dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyA tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijJA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyavabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jjAnaM **6** jjAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim **7** Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsne ca prema yuGkt| **8** etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajAna yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svaklyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe buhu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| **11** yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkAM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve| (**αιōνιος g166**) **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnitha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato 'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jjApitavAn tadarusArAd dUSyamet mayA zlghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvathA yatiSy| **16** yato 'smAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jjApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpe dRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyA Mvidyate yUyA Jca yadi dinArambahA M yuSmAnmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyA M sammanyadlive tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| **20** zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyA M manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jjAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviSyadvAkyA M purA mAnuSANAm icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakAye yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkAM madhye'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhumi anaGglkRtya satvaraM vinAzA M sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmAnmadhyam AneSyanti| **2** tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviSyati| **3** aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDaja na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| **4** IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaIH pAtAle ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn| (**Tartaroō g5020**) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitA M dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn| **6** sidomam amorA cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmlkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikam loTaM rakSitavAn| **8** sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svlyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAM

adharmmAcArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parkSAAd uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRzA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca| 13 te divA prakRSTAbhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArdhdaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti| 14 teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINi pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca| 15 te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputraSYa biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmaMAt prApye pAritoSike'prIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNDavAyunA cAlitA meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti] (questioned) 18 ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parimitadarpankathA bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti| 19 tebhyAH svAdhInatAM pratijJAya svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIzukhristasya jjAnena saMsArasya malebhyA uddhRtA ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjlyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA kutsitA bhavati| 21 teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitrapavidhimArgAt jjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA drSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kSalitazcaiva zUkaraH||

**3** he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA 2 yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamam yuSmAbhiridaM jjAyatAM yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvVAni sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzam gataH| 7 kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthA M gupte vicAradinaM duSTAmAnavAnAM vinAzJca yAvad rakSyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyaM etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahaSraJca dinailkavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhoH svapratijJAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dlrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAni ca dhakSyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante 12 tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratlkSamANairAkAGkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJAyAM dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDalaJca pratlkSAmahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratlkSamANA yUyaM niSkalaGkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAma prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM|

asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat jjAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati  
tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu  
katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyante ye ca lokA ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijavinAzArtham  
anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM  
buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt  
mA bhravyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu rylzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jjAnE ca varddhadhvaM  
tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlajca bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yohanaH

**1** Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetrai rdRSTavanto yajca  
vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jjApayAmaH| **2** sa  
jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH  
sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn  
jjApayAmaH| (*aīōnios g166*) **3** asmAbhI ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jjApayate tenAsmAbhI  
sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati| asmAkJca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena  
ca sArddhaM bhavati| **4** aparaJca yuSmAkAM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam  
etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jjApayAmaH seyam| Izvaro  
jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre  
carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate  
tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparsaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya  
yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmA M sarvavasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi  
vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vajcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmA kAm antare na vidyate| **9** yadi  
svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAso yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni  
kSamiSyate sarvavasmAd adharmmAccAsmA zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi  
vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyajcAsmA kAm antare na vidyate|

**2** he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApA M na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni  
mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApA M kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkAM ekaH  
sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrlISTo vidyate| **2** sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM  
kevalamasmAkAM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma  
iti tadlyAjApAlanenAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjjA na pAlayati so  
'nRtavAdI satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAkyA M pAlayati tasmin  
Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH| **6**  
ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrlISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi  
tAdRg Acaret| **7** he priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito  
yuSmAbhi rlabdham purAtanAmAjjAM likhAmI| Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyA M zrutaM sA  
purAtanAjjA| **8** punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjjA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca  
satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate; **9** ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti  
gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveSti so 'dyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prilyate sa eva  
jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveSti sa  
timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhikriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa  
jJAtuM na zaknoti| **12** he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM  
yuSmAn prati likhAmI| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnltha tasmAd yuSmAn  
prati likhAmI| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApamtAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmI|  
he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnltha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH,  
Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnltha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH,  
yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyajca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH  
parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA  
priyadhvaM yaH saMsAre priyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat  
sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca  
sarvavametat pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **17** saMsArastadlyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu  
ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (*aīōn g165*) **18** he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM,  
aparaM khrlISTArinopasthavyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrlISTAraya  
upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH

kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadyasmadlyA abhaviSyan tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarve 'smadlyA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekAM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha| 21 yUyam satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd aham yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyam tat jAnItha satyamatAcca kimapyanRtavAkyAM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva| 22 yl zurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgikaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdi bhavet? sa eva khristARI ryah pitaraM putraJca nAGgikaroti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAGgikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyAM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijjayA smabhyaM yat pratijjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyam tasmAd yam abhiSekAM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyam tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAkSanna trapiSyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko 'sti tI yadi yUyam jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate| 3 tasmin eSA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svAm tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM| 5 aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyam jAnItha, pApajca tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcAri zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanenezvarasya santAnAh zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasproma prema karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAT taM hatavAn? tasya karmmAAni duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmAAni dharmmA NyAsan iti kAraNAT| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mRtyum uttIryya JIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAti kIjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyam jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svlyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAT svAntaHkaraNAAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca| 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM

yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAT pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjjAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAT tuSTijanakam ACaraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya ylzuKhrlSTasya nAmini vizvasimastasyAjjAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAjjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAAnam dattavAn tasmAt so 'smasu tiSThati jAnImaH|

**4** he priyatamAH, yUyAM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiranena pariclyatAM, yIzuH khrlSTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svlkriyate sa IzvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIzuH khrlSTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrlSTArerAtmA, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakAri mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yacezvarAt jAtO nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAAnam bhrAmakAtmAAnajca paricinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAtA IzvaraM vetti ca| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyam preSitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcetyatra prema santiSThati| 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapycitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTAH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena svaklyAtmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThati jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM dRSTAva pramANayAmaH| 15 yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jIAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premni yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhlyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavA premnI siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prlyAmahe| 20 Izvare 'haM prilya ityuktvA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM dRSTAvaN tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTAvaN kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuvAt? 21 ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhaH|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAtE Jane 'pi prIyate| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prlyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prlyAmahe tasyAjjAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata Izvare yat prema tat tadlyAjJA pAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjjAzca kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kijcAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH svarge

pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti| 8 tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyAM rudhirajca triNyetaNi sAkSyaM dadAti teSAM trayANAM ekatvAM bhavati ca| 9 mA navAnAM sAkSyaM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate tarhIzvarasya sAkSyaM tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhiIzvareNa dattAM sAkSyamidaM| 10 Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyaM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11 tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyaM anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 IzvaraputraM nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputraM nAmni vizvaseTa ca| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike 'smAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkAM vAkyaM zRNoti| 15 sa cAsmAkAM yat kijcana yAcanaM zRNoti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcita varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApAM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karoti tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApAM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApAM Aste tadaHti tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmaM pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA tasya satyamayasya jjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyA M dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| Amen|

## 2 yohanaH

1 he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi| 2 satyamatAd  
yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajjAnAM sarvveSAmeva| yataH  
satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) 3 piturIzvarAt  
tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhriSTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprenabhyaM  
sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitISThatu| 4 vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava  
kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn| 5  
sAmpratajca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan  
tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparyAM prema karttavyaM| 6 aparaM premaite na  
prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema| Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA seyam AjJA sA ca  
yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| 7 yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhriSTTo narAvatAro  
bhUtvAgata etat nAGgIkurvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti| 8 asmAkaM zramo yat  
paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasMAbhi rlabyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi  
sAvadhAnA bhavataH| 9 yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati  
sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrlSTasya zижAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati| 10  
yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na  
gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| 11 yatastava maGgalaM  
bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati| 12  
yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasibhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi,  
yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM  
sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAzA mamaste| 13 tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginiyA  
bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jjApayanti| Amen|

### 3 yohanaH

**1** prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyajca bhUyAt| 3 bhrAtRbhAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| 5 he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM| 6 te ca samiteH sAkSATa tava pramnaH pramAnAM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kArishyate| 7 yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| 8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdRzA lokA asmAbhiranugrahitavyAH| 9 samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIAti| 10 ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhlAti ye cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti| 11 he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcaRi sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmAcaRi sa IzvaraM na drSTavAn| 12 dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyaM adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyaM dadmaH, asmAkajca sAkSyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masilekhaniibhyAM lekhituM necchAmi| 14 acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM sammukhiibhUya parasparsaM sambhASiSyAvahe| tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkAM mitrAni tvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti tvamapye kaikasya nAma procyA mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

1 yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTena  
rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa  
yuSmAsvadhiSThatu| 3 he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhitum  
mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitraLokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM  
prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam  
amanye| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH,  
te 'dhArmmikalokA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyo  
'dhipati ryo 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvavanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA  
yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvA svaprajA  
misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino vyanAzayat| 6 ye ca svargadUtAH  
svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya  
vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōnios g126)  
7 aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarAni caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM  
vyabhicAraM kRtvanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM gatavantzaca tasmAt tAnyapi  
drSTAntasvarUpAni bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate| (aiōnios g166) 8 tathaiveme  
svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrAni kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svikurvvantryuccapadasthAn  
nindanti ca| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mIkhyAyeLo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena  
vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM  
na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti  
yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti tena nazyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge  
caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena  
vinazyanti ca| 12 yuSmAkaM premabhojeSu te vighnajanAKA bhavanti, Atmambharayazca  
bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujjate| te vAyubhizcAlitA nistoyameghA  
hemantakAlikA niSphalA dvi rmRtA unmUlItA vRkSAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH  
pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArIni  
nakSatrAni ca bhavanti| (aiōnios g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya  
bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazy svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH  
prabhuH| 15 sarvvAn prati vicArAjjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tadA cAdhArmmikAH sarvve  
jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmaNA M teSAM sarvveSAmeva kAraNAT| tathA  
tadvaiparItyenApyadharmaAcAripiNAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveSAmapi kAraNAT|  
paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate|| 16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH  
svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu he  
priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuSmabhyA  
kathitaM tat smarata, 18 phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcaRiNo nindaka  
upasthAsyantiti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAzca santi| 20 kintu  
he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveSAm atipavitravizvAse niclyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM  
kurvvanta 21 Izvarasya premmA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvAM 23  
kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi  
RtlyadhvaM| 24 aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svlyatejasA sAkSAT nirddoSAn  
sthApayitujca samartho 25 yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvajja Izvarastasya gauravaM  
mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvajcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōnios g165)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTaNAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhriSTe samarpitavAn tat sa svyadUtaM preSya nijasevakaM yohanaM jjApitavAn| 2 sa cezvarasya vAkye khriSTasya sAkSye ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAjAgrAhiNazca dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AziyAdezhasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamZca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhriSTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturlzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramaczAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (**aiōn g165**) 7 pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamZca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhriSTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto ryIzukhriSTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadviipa AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSTo 'haM svapazCt tUrldhvaniyat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezhasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadlkeyAjca preSaya| 12 tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitA tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSa dRSTA| 13 teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRGkhalaena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrikRtireko janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnizikhAsame 15 caraNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadRzau ravaZca bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamANasya sUryyyasya sadRzaM| 17 taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAhAm anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjikA mama hastagatAH| (**aiōn g165, Hades g86**) 19 ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTA M tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAstvayA dRSTAsttAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtaH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate| 2 tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNuTA ca mama gocarAH, tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNo vijjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 kijca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahiyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cet tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nlkalAyatlyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame| 7 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM

dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarJvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate, 9 tava kriyAH klezo dainyajca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdlyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmaphayaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parikSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca] tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jlvanakirITA M tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu] yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi] tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH] sa tu yuSmamadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kijcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nikalAyatlyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi tadevAham RtIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu] yo jano jayati tasmaA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha] yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuA ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kijcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmikA yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzaNaya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSatu| 22 pazyAham tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi] tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jjAsyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaicitz zayatAnasya gambhlirArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyparaM bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvat dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmaA aham anyajAtlyAnAm AdhipatyA M dAsyAmi; 27 pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvA labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sampa tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jlavadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalikuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmAni na siddhAnlti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca] cet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kijca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jjAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti

yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUTAnAM sAkSAcca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| 7 aparaJca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmmo 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyA vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMzcId aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAJjAta Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvajca mama priyo 'sIti jjAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparikSAdinEnAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamaPI tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazya mayA zlghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madlyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparaJca tasmin madlyezvarasya nAma madlyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madlyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| 14 aparaJca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zlto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava zItatvaM taptaM vA varaM bhavet, zlto na bhUtvA tapto 'pi na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd aham svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAjanaM mattaH krINihi mama mantraNA| 19 yeSvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutyA dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSye so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTA M mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadaHaM tvAM darzayiSyे| 2 tenAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviSto bhUtvA 'pazyAM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSto 'sti| 3 siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInalokA upaviSTAste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyeAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphatikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH paczAcca bahucakSuSmantazzcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante| 7 teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadavanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI

uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvAGgeSvabhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyaMzca prabhUH paramezvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite (aiōn g165) 10 te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinaty tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svlyakirITAmzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipyA vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvayA| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patrakemA mayA dRSTA M tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM| 2 tatpaczAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTA H sauccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mocayituJcArhati? 3 kintu svargamartyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyA M nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teSAM prAcInAnAM eko jano mAmavadat mA rodiH pazyA yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAjca mocanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTA H sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANI saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhltavAn| 8 patre gRhlt catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahituM patrikAM tasya mudrA mocayitum tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH| sarvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyA H sarvavasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svlyaraktena kRItavAn| 10 asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale|| 11 aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtaNAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyaAyutAyutAni sahasrasahastraNAni ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktAM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prazaMsAjcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamartyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTA vastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zrutaH, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyA M sanAtanaM| siMhAsanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM| (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAM ekA mudrA muktA tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTA H, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyaMzca nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zrutaH| 4 tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyA M samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasmA adAyi| 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zrutaH, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTA H, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zrutaH godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSArasAzca

tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zrutA| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTA<sub>H</sub>, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyI| (**Hadēs g86**) 9 anantaraM pajcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta| 10 tauccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAtē pRthivInivAsibhi rvividituM tasya phala dAtujca kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyI vAgiyAjcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchatI tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryayazca uSTRalomajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSAT nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninAH parAkramiNazca lokA dAsA muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazaileSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 te ca girln zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitiaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

7 anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTA<sub>H</sub>, te pRthivyAzcaturSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTA<sub>H</sub> so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzcAvi| isRAyelaH sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalokA mudrayAGkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrAni rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 6 AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrAni naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 7 zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni levivaMze dvAdazasahasrAni iSAkharavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni, 8 sibUlUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni yUsaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrAni binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrAni lokA mudrAGkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAjca mahAlokAraNyAM mayA dRSTA<sub>M</sub>, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasaya naH stavaH|stavazca meSavatsasya sambhuUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve dUTAH siMhAsanasya prACinavargasya pRANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramaczApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIzvare'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (**aiōn g165**) 13 tataH paraM teSAM prACinAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14 tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya meSazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna

bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakAri  
meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca,  
Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyA H sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadaNdaKAlaM svargo  
niHzabdo'bhabat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtaH apazyAM tebhyaH  
saptatUryyo'diyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA  
vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM  
pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH|  
4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma  
Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 paczAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahninA  
pUrayitvA pRthivYAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanA ni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan|  
6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtaSTUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7  
prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnl sambhUya pRthivYAM nikSiptau  
tena pRthivYAstRtlyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtlyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNA ni ca  
sarvVAni dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito  
mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtlyAMzo raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM  
saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtlyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAM api tRtlyAMzo naSTaH| 10  
aparaM tRtlyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dlpa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA gagaNAT nipaTya  
nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAjcoparryAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakanmiti,  
tena toyAnAM tRtlyAMze nAgadamanakibhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA  
mRtAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtlyAMzazcandrasya  
tRtlyAMzo nakSatrANAjca tRtlyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtlyAMze 'ndhakArlbhUte  
divasastRtlyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchatI| 13 tadA  
nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sauccai rgadati,  
aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziSTatUridhvaniH pRthivInivAsinAM  
santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivYAM nipaTita ekastArako  
mayA dRSTA H, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyi| (Abyssos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe  
mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmaстasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhuMAt  
sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivYAM nirgateSu  
naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM tebhyo'dAyI| 4 aparaM pRthivYAstRNA ni haridvarNazAkAdayo  
vRkSAzca tai rna siMhityAvAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te  
mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTA H| 5 parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pajca mAsAn  
yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi| vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI  
yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradilyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnavA mRtyuM mRgayaSyante  
kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo  
dURAM palAyiSyate| 7 teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm azvAnAm  
AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNdaLAni ca  
mAnuSikamukhatuslyAni, 8 kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatuslyAH, 9  
lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNAya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM  
samUhasya zabdatulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgUlAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni  
vidyante, aparaM pajca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11  
teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtasaya nAma ibrIyabhASAYA abaddon yUnAnIyabhASAYA  
ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamA H santApo gatavAn pazya  
itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtena

tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAznAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya| 15 tatastaddaNasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtiyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH| 16 aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAznAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca drSTAsta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpAni nilaprashtarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAjca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatastesAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutlyAMzo 'ghAni| 19 teSAM vAjinAM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgUlAni sarpaKArAni mastakaviziSTA ni ca taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA drSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vigrahAn bhUtAMzca na pUjaiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH| 21 svabdhaku hakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA drSTAH, sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDAlaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekAM kSuDrngranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavaduccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udhya AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA drSTAH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSuDrngranthaM gRhAnA, tena mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM| **(aīon g165)** 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIVAdanasamaya Izvarasya guptaA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzitA tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSuDrngranthaM gRhAnA, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhltvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhito gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 paczAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTRalomajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpkvRkSau ca| 5 yadi kecit tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyay tayoH zatrUn bhasmikariSyati| yah kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkSye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothhitavyaM sa

pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca| (**Abyssos g12**) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi  
yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti  
tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtlyA nAnAvAmzlyA  
nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezllyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape  
nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca  
tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti  
ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt  
sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM,  
tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd  
uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH  
zatruSu nirIkSamANEsu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe  
jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrAni mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH,  
avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyezvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH  
pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchatil| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM  
svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadaDhunAbhavat|  
asmatprabhhostadlyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tena cAnantakAllyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate||  
**(aiōn g165)** 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike svaklyasiMhAsaneSUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi  
nyaGbhUkhA bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyA Mzca  
parezvara| he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM  
gRhltvA te mahAbalaM| 18 vijATlyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlo  
'sau vicAro bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye ca kSudrA  
mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yada sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate| gantavyazca  
yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM  
muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamaJUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni  
bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca  
tasyAzcaraNayloradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITajca zirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI  
prasavavedanaya vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM  
mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANI ziraHsu ca sapta  
kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtlyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM  
nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasisum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAYA  
yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena  
sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kijca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpam tadiyasiMhAsanasya ca  
sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sA ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame  
SaSThyadhidhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7tataH paraM svarge  
saMgrAma upApiSThat mlkhAyelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya  
dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM  
puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca  
(vipakSaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa  
pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge  
uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yaM mayAzcAvi, trAnAM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH|  
tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM|| yato nipAtito 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM  
so 'bhiyojakaH| yenezvarasya naH sAkSAT te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM|| 11 meSavatsasya  
raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca| te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvvata| prAnoSvapi  
svaklyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH|  
hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati| yuvavoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH|

alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAlAdvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate| 15 kijca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvati njavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoSite kruddhvA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAjjAH pAlayanti yIZoH sAkSyA dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazuM drSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA drSTAha sa pazuczitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyAM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyajcAdAyi| 3 mayi nirlkSamANE tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzannAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyajcAdAyi| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezlyAnAjcAdhipatyamapi tasmaA adAyi| 8 tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu| 10 yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayaA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA drSTAha sa meSazAvakavat zRGadvayaviziSTA AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANI karoti| 14 tasya pazoH sAkSAd yeSAM citrakarmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasmaA adAyi| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete| 18 atra jIAnena prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhiviziSTAH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirlkSamANEna mayA meSazAvako drSTAha sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAznAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAyAdakAnAM vINAyAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gitam agAyan kintu

dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa  
kenApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyate| 4 ime yoSitAM saGena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithunA  
meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste  
manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH| 5  
teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike  
tiSThanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamA 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTAH so  
'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzlyAn  
sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7  
sauccaiHswareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastdiyavicArasya  
daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnAJca  
sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpaczAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA  
patita sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhadam apAyayat|  
9 tatpaczAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyoccairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca  
praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhlati ca 10 so 'plzvarasya krodhApatre sthitam  
amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhadam pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca  
sAkSAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca| 11 teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM  
yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjyanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhlaniti  
te divAnizaM kajcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnava IzvarasyAjjA yIzau  
vizvAsaJca pAlayanti teSAM pavitraIokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt  
mayA saha sambhASamAna eko ravo mayAzcAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA ye  
prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH  
prAptavyaH teSAM karmmAni ca tAn anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena  
mayA zvetavarNa eko meghe dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya  
zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto  
mandirAt nirgatyoccHswareNa taM megheArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM  
prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH  
zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena megheArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH  
zasyacchedanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi  
tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa  
uccaiHswareNa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svAM tIkSNaM dAtraM  
prasAryya medinyA drAkSAgucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa  
dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni  
cezvarasya krodhavarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca  
bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozazataparyyantam azvAnAM  
khallInAn yAvad vyApnot|

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato  
yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH  
sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi  
dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtantaste tasya  
kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarlyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsaso  
gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho  
paramezvara|tvadlyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan  
mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA  
tvadlyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH|  
tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjjAH prAdurbhAvaM  
gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya

dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye ca sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt  
niragacchan| teSAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca  
suvarNazRGkhalaI rveSTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH  
saptasuvanakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNaT mandiraM  
dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM  
kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANA eSa mahAravo mayAzcAvi,  
yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodaH pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH  
prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAM asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH  
kalaGkadhAriNaM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA  
abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat  
tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH|  
4 aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu  
cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM  
mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtzca bhaviSyAMzca paramezvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakAri  
yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| zoNitaM  
tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedito bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM  
ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho| satyA nyAyyAzca  
sarvva hi vicArAjjAstvadlyakAH|| 8 anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat  
sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagduH sAmarthyam adAyil| 9 tena  
manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan  
tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse  
yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam  
abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNaT svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svaklyavyathAvraNakAraNaCca  
svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH  
svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryodayadiza  
AgamiSyatAM rAjJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyAn| 13 anantaraM  
nAgasya vadanaT pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanaT nirgacchantastrayo  
'zucaya AtmA no mayA dRSTAste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtaNaM  
AtmA naH santi sarvvazaktima Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkRte  
kRtsrajagato rAjJAH saMgraHItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASayA  
harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH  
prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjaA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati  
tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad  
avidyata tat sarvvam AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargiyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo  
'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavadi| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan,  
yasmin kAle ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH srSTAstam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi  
nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat| 19 tadAniM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM  
nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svaklyapracaNDkopamadirApAtradAnArthaM  
saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganaMNDalAcca manuSyANAM  
uparyyekaiadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA  
Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNaM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM  
sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyayA sArddhaM  
vyabhiCarakarma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhiCaramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan

tasyA bahutoyeSUPaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUTena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTA M sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSidekA mayA drSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNajca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavetezyAnAM ghRNyakriyANAjca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama drSTigocarasthA sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajjAnaM jAtAM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajjAnaM jAyate? asyA yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jjApayAmi| 8 tvayA drSTA 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH srSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazuM drSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi| 10 teSAM paJca patitA ekazaz varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA drSTA dazaZRGgANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca| 14 te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni lokA janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA drSTA daza zRGgANI pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtlyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA drSTA yoSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA drSTA H sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivI dlptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAm azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAm azucInAM ghRNyAnAJca pakSiNAM piijaraczAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtlyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNDaizca daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad yyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogA kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svaklyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAjJIvad upaviSTAham nAnAthA na ca zokavit| 8 tasmaD divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthivedamucyate, hA hA

bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vicArAjJA tvadlyakA| 11  
medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na  
krlyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalohitavAsAMsi  
paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghAKASThena  
pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi 13 tvagelA  
dhUpaH sugandhidhravyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA  
azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANAzcaitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na krlyante| 14 tava  
mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSAraNaM  
tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino  
jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti 16 hA hA  
mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAditA  
svarNamaNimuktAbhiralaGkRta cAsIH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM  
potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalokA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvve 18 dUre  
tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA ucchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH  
kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipy te rudantaH zocantazzoccaiHsvareNedaM  
vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNaT, sampattiH saJcitA sarvvaiH  
sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gatA| 20 he  
svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata|  
yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samucitaM tasya tasyai  
vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM  
gRhItvA samudre nikSipy kathitavAn, IdRgabalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate  
tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi|  
gAthAkAnAJca zabdo vA vaMzltUryyAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate  
tvayi| peSaNIprastaratadhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi| 23 dipasyApi prabhA tadvat puna  
rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH  
pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhanav tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA| 24  
bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM  
tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta  
parezvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca  
parAkramaH| 2 vicArAjJAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavezyAkriyAbhizca  
vyakarot kRTsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA| zoNitasya  
svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM  
dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati|| (aiōn  
g165) 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAclnAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam  
IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaram  
siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH|  
yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva  
bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zruthA, brUta  
parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvAM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkaM yaH sarvvazaktimAn  
prabhuH| 7 kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva  
vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjita| 8 paridhAnAya  
tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH|| 9 sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa  
mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojoYaya ye nimantritAste dhanyaA  
iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnlzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM aham tasya  
caraNaylorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha

maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTAistava bhrAtRbhistaVayA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvarameva  
praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyam bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH  
svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti  
nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicAraM yuddhaJca karoti| 12 tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye  
zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi  
tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhlyate  
ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihiitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrAni ca  
bhUtvA tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena  
sarvvajAtlyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya  
pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM  
pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma  
nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyu uDDiyamAnAn  
sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sauccaiHswareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya  
mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnYazvAnAM  
tadArUDhAnAjaCkravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyAni ca  
yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyazca sArddhaM  
yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivya rAjAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchanti mayA  
dRSTaM| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmAni  
kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM  
dhRtaH tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau| (Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avaziSTAzc  
tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM  
gatAH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kujjikA  
mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo  
'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAni| 3 aparaM  
rasAtale taM nikSipyta tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM  
yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param  
alpakAlArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni  
dRSTAAni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya  
kAraNAd IzvaravAkyasya kAraNAccya yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadlyapratimAyA  
vA puJA yai rna kRtA bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA  
dRSTA, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khristena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|  
5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan|  
6 eSA prathamotthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitraZca  
teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhibhAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khristasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti  
varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH  
svakArAto mokSyate| 8 tataH sa pRthivyaAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn vizeSato  
jUjAkhyAn mAjujAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahuSaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA  
yuddhArthaM saMgraHituM nirmagisYati| 9 tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM  
durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvareNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patityvA  
tAn khAditavAni| 10 teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH  
pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdi ca yatra tiSThatastraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat  
te divAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante| (aiōn g165, Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH zuklam ekaM  
mahAsiMhAsanAM mayA dRSTA M tadupaviSTo 'pi dRSTastasya vadAnAntikAd bhUnabhmaNDale  
palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta  
mayA dRSTA, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastiIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam

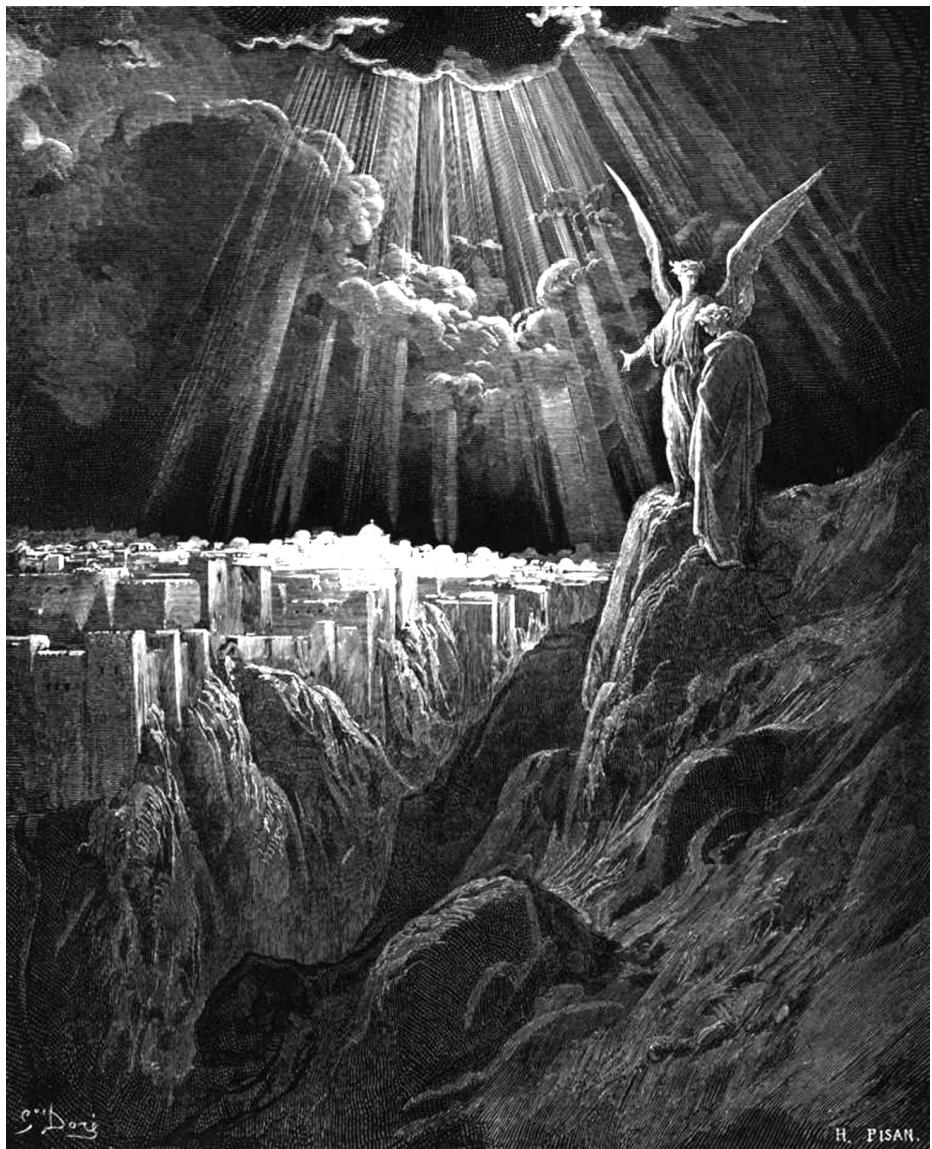
aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm  
ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH  
samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, teSAjcaikaikasya  
svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (**Hadēs g86**) 14 aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa  
eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (**Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442**) 15 yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM  
nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata| (**Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442**)

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivI ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam  
AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na  
vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapuri mayA  
dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo  
mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati  
te ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM  
sthAsyati| 4 teSAM netrebhyazCzrUNi sarvvANiZvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna  
bhaviSyati zokavilApaklezA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini|  
5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhAM sarvvANI nUtanikaromi| punaravadat  
likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM,  
ahaM kaH kSaczca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya  
toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahajca  
tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM  
ghRnyAnAM narahantRNAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM  
anRtavAdinAJcAMzo vahnigandhakajvalitalhrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (**Limnē Pyr**  
**g3041 g4442**) 9 anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM  
kareSvAsan teSAMeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato  
meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviStaM mAm atyuccaM  
mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM  
pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sA IzvariyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad  
arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhAd uccajca tatra dvAdaza  
gopurANI santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata  
isrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANI uttaradizi  
trINi gopurANI dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANI pazclmadizi ca trINi gopurANI santi| 14 nagaryyAH  
prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra meSAzAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni  
likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadlyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA  
sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA  
AkRtzcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM  
nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANAM dvAdazahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham  
uccatvJca samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato  
dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasya  
prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyena zuddhasuvarNena  
nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni  
teSAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNeH,  
caturthaM marakatasya, 20 paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM  
candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya,  
ekAdazaM Serojasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNezcAsti| 21 dvAdazagopurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi  
nirmmitA, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktAYa kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAccchAkavat  
nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTA  
sataH sarvvazaktiM prabhuH paramezvaro meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23

tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya  
pratApastAM dipayati meSazAvakazca tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca  
tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svaklyAM pratApaM gauravaJca  
tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati|  
26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd  
anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jlvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni  
likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam amRtato�asya sroto mAm aurzayat tad  
Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye  
tasyA nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko  
vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrAni cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogajanakAni| 3  
aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya  
ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante| 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM  
prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna  
bhaviSyati yataH prabhUH paramezvarastAn dipayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM  
kariSyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnIMAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca,  
acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhUH  
paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn| 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya  
bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni zrutavAn  
dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNaylorantike  
'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi  
rbhaviSyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM  
praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na  
mudraGkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam  
Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi  
dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu| 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam  
AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|  
13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazCadirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyartham  
dvArai rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAjjAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH  
puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH  
sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliSu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM  
preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlAM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH|  
17 AtmA kanyA ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca  
tRSAruttaH sa Agacchatu yazcechhati sa vinA muUlyaM jlvanadAyi jalam gRhlAtu| 18 yaH  
kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid  
yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva  
yojaiSyati| 19 yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro  
granthe 'smin likhitAt jlvanavRkSAT pavitranganAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20 etat sAkSyaM  
yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM  
bhavatA| 21 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrIStasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM|Amen|





aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagari, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapuri mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aīdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hades** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
romiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

preritAH 3:21  
preritAH 15:18  
romiNaH 1:25\*  
romiNaH 9:5  
romiNaH 11:36  
romiNaH 12:2  
romiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yohanaH 2:17  
2 yohanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aïdios**

romiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 6:51  
yohanaH 6:58  
yohanaH 8:35  
yohanaH 8:51  
yohanaH 8:52  
yohanaH 9:32  
yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 11:26  
yohanaH 12:34  
yohanaH 13:8  
yohanaH 14:16

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yohanaH 3:15  
yohanaH 3:16  
yohanaH 3:36  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 4:36  
yohanaH 5:24  
yohanaH 5:39  
yohanaH 6:27  
yohanaH 6:40  
yohanaH 6:47  
yohanaH 6:54  
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 12:25  
yohanaH 12:50  
yohanaH 17:2  
yohanaH 17:3  
preritAH 13:46  
preritAH 13:48  
romiNaH 2:7  
romiNaH 5:21  
romiNaH 6:22  
romiNaH 6:23  
romiNaH 16:25  
romiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanıkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanıkinaH 2:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16  
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9  
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10  
tltaH 1:2\*  
tltaH 3:7  
philomonaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yohanaH 1:2  
1 yohanaH 2:25  
1 yohanaH 3:15  
1 yohanaH 5:11  
1 yohanaH 5:13  
1 yohanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## ***eleēsē***

romiNaH 11:32

## ***Geenna***

mathiiH 5:22  
mathiiH 5:29  
mathiiH 5:30  
mathiiH 10:28  
mathiiH 18:9  
mathiiH 23:15  
mathiiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6  
***Hadēs***  
mathiiH 11:23  
mathiiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
preritAH 2:27  
preritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## ***Limnē Pyr***

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## ***Sheol***

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6

Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6

Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9

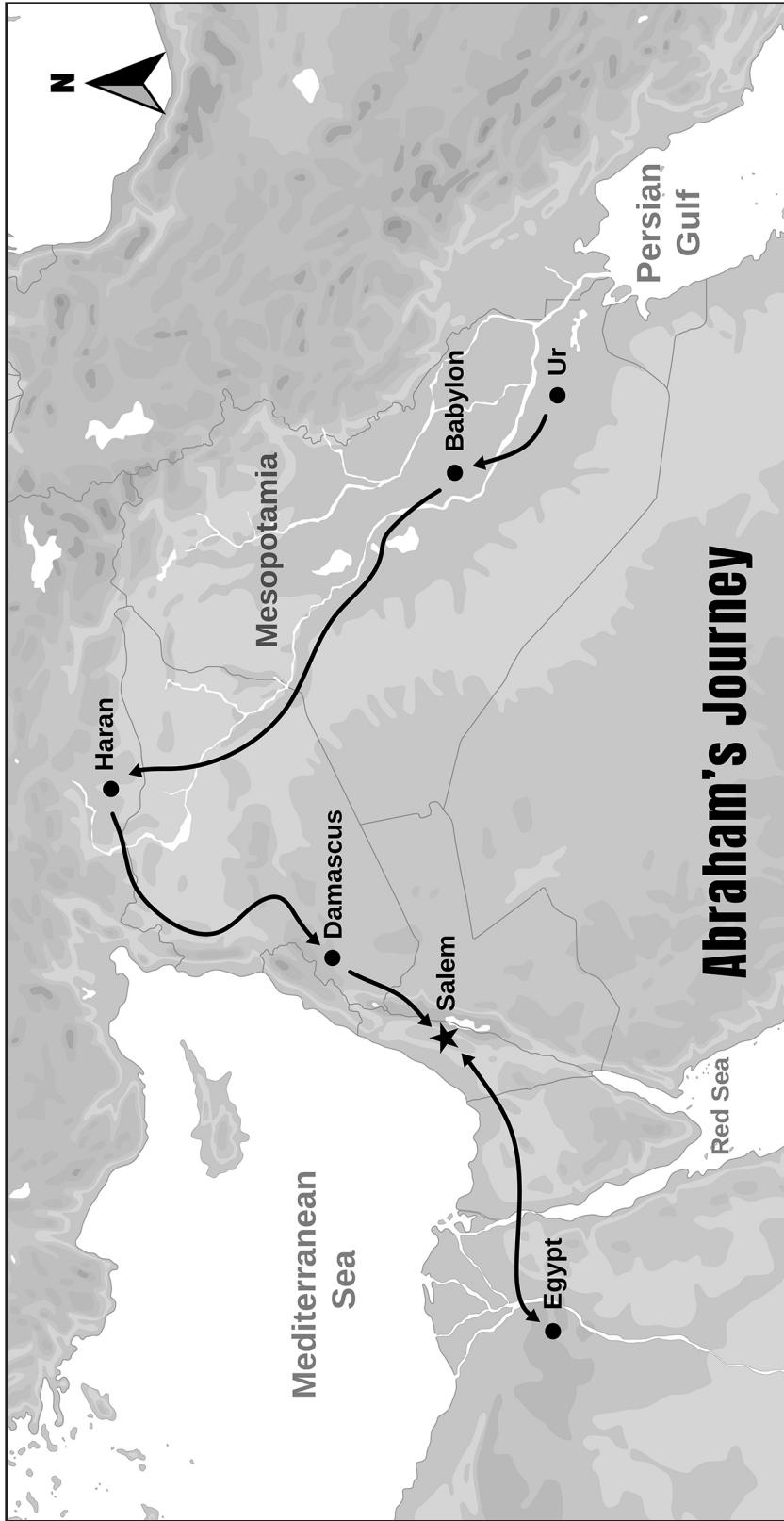
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## ***Tartaroō***

2 pitaraH 2:4

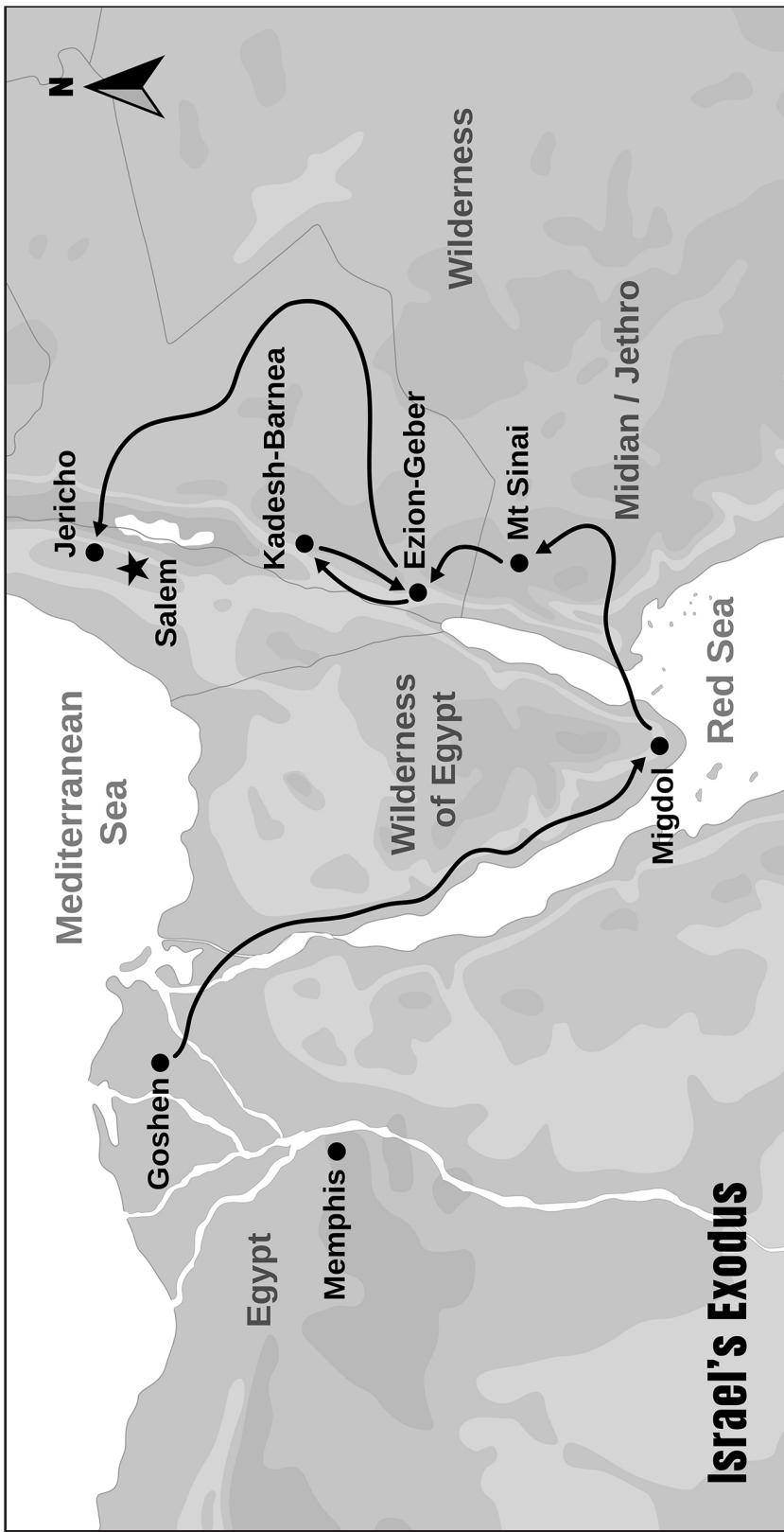
## ***Questioned***

2 pitaraH 2:17



## Abraham's Journey

vizvAsenebrAhlm AhUtaH san AjAM gRltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptiyayastat sthAnAM prasthitavAn kintu prasthitavAn kka yAmitti nAjAnAt - ibinNaH 11:8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



Mediterranean  
Sea

Sidon  
Tyre  
Caesarea-  
Philippi

Galilee  
Capernaum  
Bethsaida

Cana  
Nazareth

Sychar

Samaria

Ephraim

Jerusalem ★

Bethany

Bethlehem

Judea

► Egypt

Syria

Decapolis

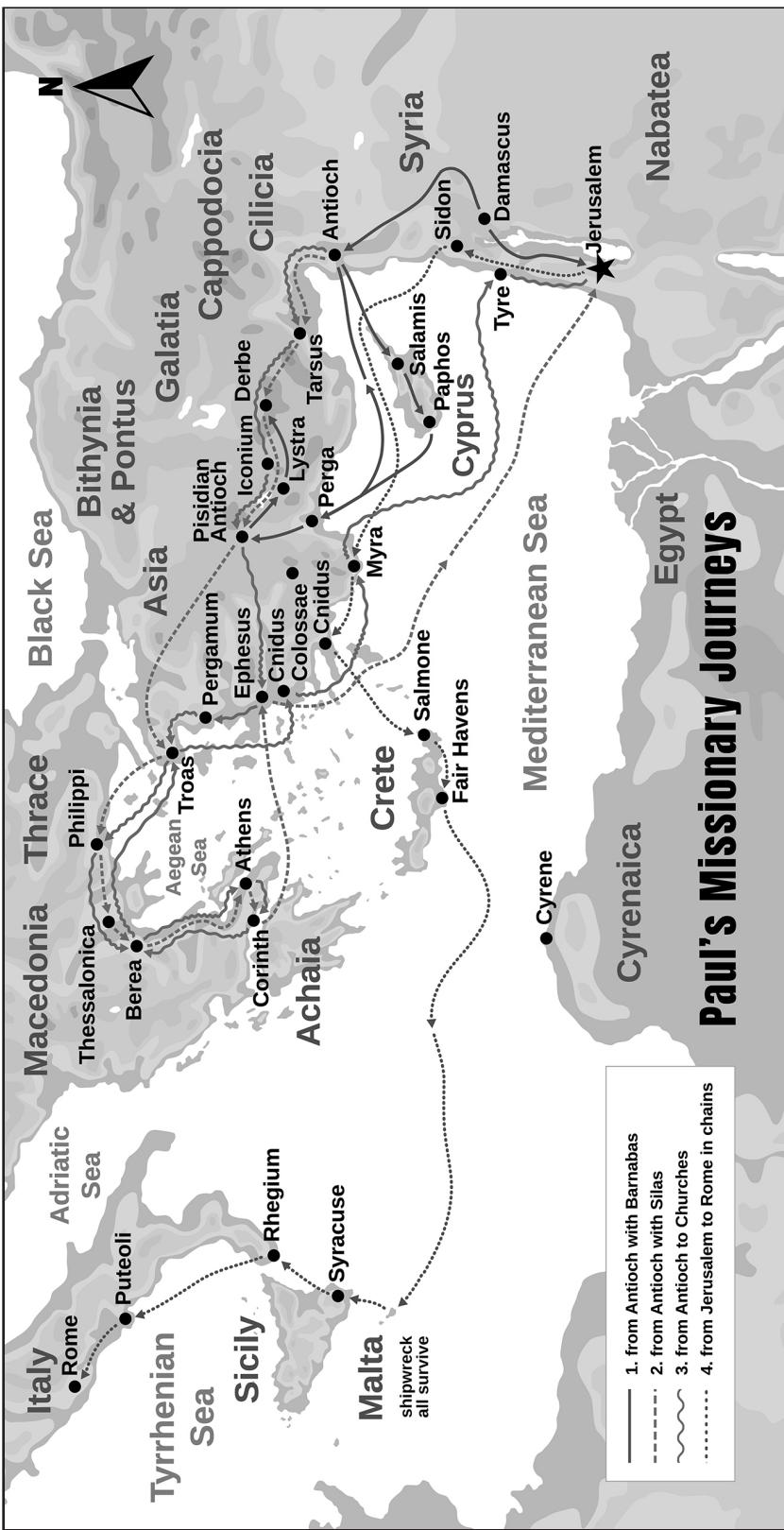
Peraea

Jericho

yato manuSyaputraH seyo bhavituM naAgataH sevAM kantAM tathAnekeSAM paritANasya mUlyarUpasvapriNAm dAtuJZagataH - markaH 10:45

**Jesus' Journeys**

# Paul's Missionary Journeys



Izvaro nijaputramadhi yAM susaMvAdAM bhaviSyadivAdibhi idhammagranthe pratirutavaN taM susaMvAdAM pracaAyitum  
pRthakkRta AhUtaH prietazca prabho rylzukhriSTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

# **Creation 4004 B.C.**

<b>Adam and Eve created</b>	<b>4004</b>
<b>Tubal-cain forges metal</b>	<b>3300</b>
<b>Enoch walks with God</b>	<b>3017</b>
<b>Methuselah dies at age 969</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>God floods the Earth</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>Tower of Babel thwarted</b>	<b>2247</b>
<b>Abraham sojourns to Canaan</b>	<b>1922</b>
<b>Jacob moves to Egypt</b>	<b>1706</b>
<b>Moses leads Exodus from Egypt</b>	<b>1491</b>
<b>Gideon judges Israel</b>	<b>1245</b>
<b>Ruth embraces the God of Israel</b>	<b>1168</b>
<b>David installed as King</b>	<b>1055</b>
<b>King Solomon builds the Temple</b>	<b>1018</b>
<b>Elijah defeats Baal's prophets</b>	<b>896</b>
<b>Jonah preaches to Nineveh</b>	<b>800</b>
<b>Assyrians conquer Israelites</b>	<b>721</b>
<b>King Josiah reforms Judah</b>	<b>630</b>
<b>Babylonians capture Judah</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>Persians conquer Babylonians</b>	<b>539</b>
<b>Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple</b>	<b>537</b>
<b>Nehemiah rebuilds the wall</b>	<b>454</b>
<b>Malachi prophesies the Messiah</b>	<b>416</b>
<b>Greeks conquer Persians</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Seleucids conquer Greeks</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Hebrew Bible translated to Greek</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>Maccabees defeat Seleucids</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>Romans subject Judea</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Herod the Great rules Judea</b>	<b>37</b>

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)



# **Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

# New Heavens and Earth



- Christ returns for his people
- 1956 Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
- 1830 John Williams reaches Polynesia
- 1731 Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
- 1614 Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
- 1572 Jesuits reach Mexico
- 1517 Martin Luther leads Reformation
- 1455 Gutenberg prints first Bible
- 1323 Franciscans reach Sumatra
- 1276 Ramon Llull trains missionaries
- 1100 Crusades tarnish the church
- 1054 The Great Schism
- 997 Adalbert martyred in Prussia
- 864 Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
- 716 Boniface reaches Germany
- 635 Alopen reaches China
- 569 Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
- 432 Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
- 397 Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
- 341 Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
- 325 Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
- 250 Denis reaches Paris, France
- 197 Tertullian writes Christian literature
- 70 Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
- 61 Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
- 52 Thomas reaches Malabar, India
- 39 Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
- 33 Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

## Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
► Who are we?	God	Father	John 10:30  God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31  God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1  No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31  No Fall No unholy Angels
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

## When are we?



Fallen				Glory				
Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth				
1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light				Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3				
John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City				
Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers						
Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth								
Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise								
Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10				
Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command								
2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus								
1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind				Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa				
				Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire				
				Revelation 20:2 Abyss				

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

# Destiny

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our Good News sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.

# Disciple All Nations



ato yuyam prayAya sanvadezilyAn ziSyAn kRtVA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; aham yuSmAn yadyadAdizalM tadapi pAlayitum iAnupAdizata -  
mathilH 28:19

